

201 You're old and disrespectful!

The whole class went silent when Ye Wanwan appeared at the door to class F.

Cheng Xue already expected that this would happen and had dolled up early in the morning as if in preparation for her enemy's arrival. She even made sure that there wasn't a single crease on her dress, but who knew that Ye Wanwan's appearance would simply take away all the attention?

Initially, he seemed to be expecting something but the moment the restless Si Xia saw Ye Wanwan at the door, the hand supporting his chin slipped and his face nearly smashed onto the table. Still, he didn't take his eyes off her.

Everything happened so quickly last night that he couldn't see clearly and wasn't able to confirm what he'd seen.

Yet the girl in the red dress in front of him unexpectedly overlapped with a figure in his memory.

This face of Ye Wanwan, especially when she was in this red dress, truly resembled the person in his memory...

Ye Wanwan didn't notice the bewildered gaze of Si Xia. She pulled her chair out and sat down on her seat.

When everyone saw the girl sitting down next to Si Xia, sure that she was Ye Wanwan, there was an outburst of excitement throughout the class——

“Da... Damn! She's too beautiful!”

“This is simply unbelievable. That ugly freak, Ye Wanwan, is really beautiful! She's even better looking than last night!”

“Compared to the great school beauty Cheng—wrong, it's ex-great school beauty Cheng—she's even more beautiful! Can she get any prettier?!”

Hearing the gasps of surprise in class coming one after another, especially the phrase “ex-school beauty”, Cheng Xue bit her lips so hard in exasperation that they nearly bled.

At this moment, the two girls sitting in front of Cheng Xue rebutted unhappily, “How is she even pretty? She’s just so-so! A far cry from our Cheng Xue!”

“That’s right! What kind of taste do you boys have? You actually fell for a vixen like her!”

“Ay! Jealousy causes one to be ugly!” a boy said profoundly.

When the girl heard that, she screamed, “Who’s ugly, you’re the one who’s ugly! Your whole family’s ugly!”

“Whoever’s answering is the ugly one and probably even blind!”

“You...”

While a small group of people were making a fuss, Ye Wanwan tried to shove her books into her desk. In the end, she couldn’t get them in at all.

What’s going on?

Is there something in my desk again?

Ye Wanwan buried her head and looked. What she found were many brightly-coloured things inside...

Love letters, chocolates, sweets...

She was really flattered and overwhelmed.

In the past, if it wasn’t a dead rat, it would be a caterpillar.

Ye Wanwan suddenly noticed a certain someone next to her staring, but this time, she kept her cool.

Anyway, she was in so much debt now that she wasn’t bothered by him anymore.

“Tsk...” Si Xia clicked his tongue.

Ye Wanwan found a bag to put all these things in and emptied everything out from her desk before she managed to stuff her books in finally. Then, she turned her head and glared at him, “What do you want now?”

Si Xia held his head, looked at her and scoffed. With a look of pity, he said, “If you looked like that sooner, would you have been mocked for so long?”

Ye Wanwan rolled her eyes at him, “As long as my baby likes it. For my baby, I’d even dress up as a ghost if he likes it, much less be ugly. Leave me alone!”

Baby...?!

He heard how Ye Wanwan called Si Ye Han and nearly vomited blood, “You...”

Ye Wanwan raised her brows, her little face as brilliant as the sun, “What about me?”

Si Xia: “You...you’re old and disrespectful!”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

He’s ruthless! Attacking my age since he can’t attack my looks, huh?

202 Call me big brother and I'll teach you

The school bell rang and the class finally quieted down.

Almost every teacher from every class had to ask who she was and even suspected that she was an imposter there to attend class for Ye Wanwan.

Oh please, am I so dumb? If I wanted to find someone to replace me, I would've found someone who resembles me right...

In the blink of an eye, it was the afternoon already. In the meantime, aside from being interrogated by the teachers every class, she was being watched as well.

Almost everyone from various levels came over, as if to watch something fascinating.

Ye Wanwan rubbed her chin and muttered, "Keep looking at me and I'm going to have to collect tickets!"

Si Xia quickly gave her a wink, "Let's do it together! I think we'll be rich if we work together!"

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Ye Wanwan looked out of the window as the skies grew darker, "Why is it suddenly so chilly?"

"Because of the typhoon. The weather today will be colder, don't you know?" Si Xia replied.

"You're actually in the habit of checking the weather forecast?!" Ye Wanwan was surprised.

"I don't!"

"Then how did you know?"

Si Xia pulled out his phone and showed it to her. She saw a big chunk of lovely text messages reminding him to keep himself warm due to the weather changes.

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Fine, he has countless young fangirls doing the checking for him!

Sure enough, it started pouring outside and the weather got colder.

But nobody was dressed warmly, just like her, since after all, the weather yesterday was as hot as summer and there was no indication of a change in weather in the morning as well.

She only had a dress on and the clothes in her dorm were all summer outfits—she didn't even have a jacket.

Si Xia glanced at her, "Cold?"

Ye Wanwan was speechless, "Obviously!"

Si Xia sighed, "I can't help you even if you're cold, I've only brought one jacket. If I took it off for you, I might not be able to keep my chastity."

Ye Wanwan: "Er, no need, thanks!"

As Si Xia spoke, he suddenly shot a look towards the door, "However, your jacket delivery army should arrive very soon!"

What jacket delivery army?

The moment Si Xia made that comment, a fair-skinned and young junior stood by the door, looked towards Ye Wanwan and stammered, "He...Hello senior, I'm Zhang Rui from junior year class A. The weather is so cold today and you're wearing so little; you'll fall ill like that! Why don't you put this on?"

"Damn! Where did this brat come from? How dare he come to our turf and steal our chick! Let's get him, brothers! It's so shameful if the juniors snatched our school beauty from us!" The boys in F class suddenly raged.

Thus...

Not long after, a heap of clothes piled up before Ye Wanwan.

"No thanks, I'm not cold."

“How could you not be cold? Senior, you’re sneezing!”

“I’ll just go back to the dorm to get one.”

“How can you do that? It’s pouring outside right now!”

“Really, I’m good...”

“You need it, you need it!”

While Ye Wanwan was rejecting each one of them, Si Xia’s jacket delivery army arrived as well.

A sweet young lady stood in front with a black men’s coat in her hands, “Si Xia, why are you wearing so little?! You were sick before, you better not catch a cold! If you don’t mind, put this on! I just borrowed it from my brother in the next class!”

Si Xia replied plainly, “No need, I’m not used to wearing someone else’s clothes.”

“Ah... this... it’s like this... alright then...” the young girl walked away in disappointment with the coat and all the other girls, who were itching to have a go, left as well.

Ye Wanwan, who was still fighting her battles, gasped in amazement as she watched from the side. Amazing! He managed to deal with all of them with just one comment?

Si Xia seemed to read her mind and a smile appeared across his face, “What’s up, do you want to take some lessons from me? Call me big brother and I’ll teach you!”

The corners of Ye Wanwan’s mouth twitched, “I’ll call you grandpa!”

Who wants to learn these things?!

203 I really have to hand it to you

“Achoo!” Ye Wanwan sneezed as the wind blew right into her face.

She had no choice—she was seated in the first row facing the door and the cold wind was blowing right through.

Due to the weather changes, there were many anxious parents who delivered clothes to their children personally and some got their helpers to deliver them to their little babies.

Ye Wanwan was contemplating whether to head back to her dorm in the snow to get a blanket when she saw a familiar figure opposite, near class A.

The moment she saw that person, Ye Wanwan’s expression changed and she stood up immediately.

Big brother...

What she saw was Shen Meng Qi walking out of her classroom in a flimsy dress as Ye Mu Fan took out a long coat from the bag in his hand. He wrapped Shen Meng Qi up tightly, rubbed her hands for some warmth and then spoke to her with a loving expression.

It was as if Ye Wanwan lost her soul when she stood there watching that scene. Her eyes turned red immediately.

Si Xia immediately took notice of Ye Wanwan acting differently. He raised his brows and looked in the direction that she was staring at, and first saw Shen Meng Qi before seeing a tall and handsome man.

Even with his high standards, he had to admit that the handsome man was a rare sight and what shocked him was that this man seemed to resemble Ye Wanwan?

“Hey... What’re you doing? Looking at cute guys?” Si Xia asked in confusion.

Ye Wanwan didn't react at all; her sight kept following that man, looking at him fussing and nagging at Shen Meng Qi, looking at him walking Shen Meng Qi back to class and watching him go downstairs and driving out of the school's gate...

Until that car vanished into the snow, Si Xia watched as Ye Wanwan's tears streamed down.

Seeing that Ye Wanwan was crying all of a sudden, Si Xia was in shock, "Hey... hey, what's wrong with you? Why're you crying suddenly? You... Are you all right..."

Ye Wanwan continued looking in the direction of Ye Mu Fan leaving as her tears continued streaming down silently, completely out of her control.

After some time, Ye Wanwan sat down sluggishly and laid her head on the desk. She covered her tear-stained face and her shoulders shook slightly as she started to sob lightly, "Bad person..."

He knew that she and Shen Meng Qi were in the same school, he knew that she'd be in the classroom just opposite of Shen Meng Qi's yet he delivered a coat only to Shen Meng Qi and forgot about her completely.

Was this punishment?

If it was, he succeeded.

I'm so depressed and hurt—I feel like I'm almost dying!

When she thought about her older brother, who once loved her so much, giving everything to Shen Meng Qi...

But she was the one who caused everything to go this way...

This was the first time ever since she was reborn that she couldn't control her emotions at all and didn't want to control them anymore; it was too difficult to bear...

Si Xia was at a loss, "Ye Wanwan, what exactly happened? Bad person? Who's the bad person? Don't cry anymore..."

He kept disturbing her and her head was on the verge of breaking, "Don't bother me, I'm cold so I'm crying, alright?"

Si Xia pursed his lips tightly and stared at her crying on her desk as he muttered softly, “I really have to hand it to you!”

He then grabbed the edge of the t-shirt he was wearing, casually flipped it over and managed to remove his top seamlessly. Then, he forcefully placed it over Ye Wanwan...

The class went silent for an entire ten seconds. Following that, they oogled at Si Xia’s naked upper body, his collarbone, muscles...

Every girl in class let out a scream as if an atomic bomb had exploded——“Ah! Aahhhhhh——”

204 Attracting tons of hatred

What a treat!

The hunk actually took off his clothes right in front of them!

This kind of excitement was simply earth-shattering for these fangirls.

In a split second, the roof of class F was almost torn down by the screams from the girls.

Si Xia frowned at the ruckus, “Troublesome...”

He knew this would happen.

As for Ye Wanwan, she lifted her head and saw Si Xia sitting there half-naked, his clothing covering her.

Ye Wanwan was in shock.

I only cried for a little while, what exactly happened??!!!

“Damn! What’s wrong with you?”

“Weren’t you cold? You were so cold that you started crying!”

Si Xia reply as a matter-of-fact.

“...” I was just casually saying that! Can’t you tell ?!

Furthermore, even if I really did cry from the cold, what’s the use of this tiny, tattered and thin piece of clothing?

The only use it has is to attract tons of hatred for me!

Now, not only the girls in F class but the girls in the opposite classrooms were going crazy after receiving the news as well.

Class A:

A group of people crowded around Shen Meng Qi asking her questions.

“Hey, Shen Meng Qi, the guy who brought the coat for you just now, was he Qing He’s ex ex ex school hunk?!”

After being neglected for a period of time, Shen Meng Qi’s eyes lit up when people spoke to her voluntarily. She nodded

and explained, “He’s brother Mu Fan; my dad asked him to bring it over to me since he was on the way.”

“I knew it! After so many years, he hasn’t changed and even became better looking!”

“You’re so lucky to have the hunk delivering a coat to you personally!”

When the crowd saw the branded coat on Shen Meng Qi, they inevitably felt a bit jealous, “Tsk, Shen Meng Qi was just a little follower of Ye Wanwan in the past and she had a chance to get close to the hunk all because of Ye Wanwan. Now the hunk is working for her family and was even ordered to deliver a coat to her!”

“As the saying goes, every dog has its day! The Ye family’s unlucky!”

Everyone was having a discussion when all of a sudden, an outburst of screams erupted from class F. Thus, everybody forgot about Shen Meng Qi. They stuck their heads out and looked across curiously.

“What’s going on, what’s going on? What’s happening in class F?”

“It seems like Si Xia’s naked!”

“Oy! What nonsense, Si Xia just removed his top! He has abs ow ow ow! I want to take a look! Today’s perfect—not only did I see the ex-hunk, I even got a treat from the current hunk!”

“What’re you even excited about? Your ex-hunk came to deliver a coat for another girl and your current hunk’s stripping for another girl, alright?”

“Damn it! Who was it? Who did Si Xia strip for? Was it Cheng Xue?”

“Wrong! It’s for the current beauty of our school, Ye Wanwan!”

“Damn! Ye Wanwan again! But it was really unexpected that Ye Wanwan’s so beautiful—she’s even prettier than Cheng Xue!”

Shen Meng Qi heard the discussion around her and their envious tones. Seeing that Ye Wanwan managed to change their views drastically with just that face of hers, Shen Meng Qi's eyes turned gloomier as a bad premonition grew in her heart.

She didn't expect what happened last night; Ye Wanwan actually revealed her appearance. Did she not care about Si Ye Han anymore?

That dumb girl wouldn't become enlightened all of a sudden and want Si Ye Han instead of Gu Yue Ze, would she?!

How could that be!

Moreover, it's said that Si Xia's family's extremely wealthy as well—why are there always so many outstanding guys around Ye Wanwan, that moron, while I ended up in this state because of just one guy, Song Zi Hang!

But, tsk, Ye Wanwan, don't rejoice so quickly—Cheng Xue's not someone to be trifled with! Just wait and see how you perish!

205 A lovely fea

Class F:

Si Xia saw the unhappiness on Ye Wanwan's face and his face turned black immediately, "I saw that you were crying so badly so I risked the loss of my chastity and stripped for you, yet you're not even grateful!"

Upon hearing the screams around her and the number of teenage girls rushing over to look, Ye Wanwan sobbed in her heart.

Was his chastity that important? She was about to lose her life!

The way those teenage girls glared at her was as savage as wolves and tigers.

Just at this moment, in the midst of the excited screams, a sharp voice resounded, "Shameless vixen! So what if you're pretty? You think you can go around seducing guys just because you're pretty, huh?"

"That's right! Si Xia obviously belongs to our Little Xue!"

"Shameless third-party!"

Hearing those words, Si Xia's expression turned icy, "Since when did I become her man?"

The Cheng family wanted to develop friendly relations with the Si family but didn't have the right connections so in the end, they aimed to prey on his good-for-nothing father and try to connect the families through the marriage of their daughter with Si Xia.

He only thought that since Cheng Xue didn't look too bad, he might as well give her some face. Yet she's already claiming him as her man?

Cheng Xue's sidekicks were slapped in the face by Si Xia personally and left speechless.

When Cheng Xue saw how protective Si Xia was towards Ye Wanwan, she trembled in rage and sneered at Ye Wanwan, “Ye Wanwan, I’ve underestimated you. You’re so capable and even got Si Xia to obey you!”

Ye Wanwan cursed in her heart— what’s wrong with my nephew respecting the elderly and obeying his auntie’s (my) words?

Si Xia was already at his limit, “Shut up if you don’t wanna die!”

Cheng Xue was on the verge of exploding. Her face contorted as she screeched, “Shut up... WHY SHOULD I SHUT UP?! Did I say something wrong? She snatched my man away shamelessly!”

Ye Wanwan’s expression was rigid, “Cheng Xue, I think you’ve got it wrong. I said before that I have a boyfriend and with my boyfriend’s qualities, there’s no need for me to snatch anything of yours.”

Upon hearing that, Si Xia’s face became as black as the underside of a pot— even if you wanted to prove your innocence, you didn’t have to stab me in the process !

Cheng Xue sniggered, “Ha! Your boyfriend’s better than Si Xia? Ye Wanwan, you talk really big! Do you have any idea who Si Xia is?”

Her sidekicks chimed in, “What a joke! She’s not even afraid of getting her tongue struck for telling a lie like this! Does she think we’re fools? A vixen like her is only compatible with a rich old man!”

Everyone around them was speechless after hearing what Ye Wanwan said. Although what Cheng Xue’s sidekicks said was awful, it was somewhat true. After all, Ye Wanwan was only an abjected princess now—all she had was a pretty face, incomparable to Cheng Xue’s family background.

“Ye Wanwan’s tooting her own horn a little too loudly this time!”

“She’s been bragging that her boyfriend’s a hundred times better looking than Si Xia!”

“That’s too ridiculous!”

Everybody was discussing it when all of a sudden, someone by the window exclaimed—— “Wow! So... So dashing——”

“What is it, what is it? What is it this time?”

“Quick, look at that man over there! Quick, quick!”

What they saw was a person walking on the overhead bridge — a man in a plain black suit with a high nose and cherry-stained thin lips. His forehead was as fair as snow, his finely carved silhouette was so perfect that he looked like a god from a Greek myth.

There was someone standing next to him, propping up a black umbrella for him respectfully and the man was walking in the storm like a painting done with splashes of ink.

The crowd hadn’t regained their composure from Si Xia’s muscles but were stunned by this lovely feast for their eyes. They didn’t dare to make a single sound, afraid that this dreamy scene would be destroyed if they did.

206 Destroy every living creature

“Ah ah ah! Damn it! So... so dashing!”

“More than just dashing! He’s simply out of this world!”

“Most importantly, it’s the aura! The aura! Oh my god! I’m about to faint!”

...

When Ye Wanwan looked out the window, she froze and the screams by her ears became distant, leaving a dead silence. All she saw was that man.

That unemotional and aloof expression on his flawless face. He was approaching slowly in the rain under an umbrella. He looked simply like a great devil who’d been living in seclusion in a cave and had suddenly arrived on earth, ready to destroy every living creature.

Damn it!

What did I just see?

Si... Si Ye Han!

Ye Wanwan was first enthralled by the great devil’s beauty, totally charmed by it.

Her second reaction: I’m so dead! It’s my death anniversary a year from today !

S***! Why?! Why would Si Ye Han suddenly appear in school, ahhhh!

She was still in another man’s clothes and next to her was a naked man!

For this, it wouldn’t even be enough if she died a hundred times!

She was going crazy.

“I’m so dead thanks to you, bastard!” Ye Wanwan said, as she quickly removed the clothing from her body clumsily.

However, it was too late.

Her seat was too close to the door, and she was certain that Si Ye Han had already seen her. She was simply making matters worse by trying to hide like she’d done something wrong.

Si Xia retracted his gaze from Si Ye Han and looked at her as she removed his clothes. His expression turned gloomy, “Are you that afraid of him?”

Ye Wanwan glanced sideways at him, “I’m afraid of him? You kidding me? He’s my father!”

Each time I see him, I want to kneel and call him King!

Si Xia: “...”

At this moment, everybody in class A had noticed Si Ye Han’s presence. Their eyes almost popped out.

“Whoa! Who’s this guy? Who is he, who is he! He’s too... too handsome! What’s he doing in our school?”

“Judging by his age, he can’t be a student’s parent! Did he come here to meet the school leader?”

“I don’t know, I’ve never seen him before! What’s the occasion today? All these casanovas appearing one after another like they’re in full force!”

“Please, the ex or current school hunk can’t even be compared to this man alright? Not only is this person handsome, he has a terrifying aura as well! His influence must be huge!”

“Damn, I really want to know! Who exactly is this guy?”

“Seems like he’s walking in the direction of class F...”

While everyone was having an intense discussion, Shen Meng Qi was completely dumbfounded, her eyes filled with disbelief.

Si... Si Ye Han...

He actually came to school!

In the past, she still had the opportunity to meet Si Ye Han quite often because of her friendship with Ye Wanwan.

But ever since her plan to get Gu Yue Ze to help Ye Wanwan escape failed, she hadn't had the chance to see Si Ye Han.

No matter how hard she tried to drive a wedge between Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han to ask him out, that dumb girl was never fooled.

This was the first time she'd seen him in a very, very long time.

The moment she saw him, the hope that was long extinguished in her was suddenly ignited once again!

Who's Song Zi Hang, who's Ye Mu Fan, who's Si Xia?

This man...

If she could be with this man...

Just as Shen Meng Qi felt overwhelmed with emotions, she suddenly realised that Si Ye Han was walking towards class F and her countenance changed instantly.

207 Don't make me take my pants off as well, ya?

Just as Shen Meng Qi felt overwhelmed with emotions, she suddenly realised that Si Ye Han was walking towards class F and her countenance changed instantly.

Si Ye Han's here to look for Ye Wanwan?

Then wouldn't everyone find out about Si Ye Han and Ye Wanwan's relationship?

Wouldn't that dumb girl be pleased to death!

With that thought, she couldn't even sit still anymore—it was as if someone had stolen something from her.

That can't happen!

At this moment, Shen Meng Qi seemed to have thought of a plan as there was excitement across her face all of a sudden.

No, she's dead! Ye Wanwan's dead meat today! She's probably still in Si Xia's clothing, huh?

Ha! This dumb girl, Ye Wanwan, didn't grab hold of a man like Si Ye Han and actually fell for Si Xia!

Today, I have to make all her hopes and efforts go to waste just like a wicker basket being used to draw water!

However, Si Xia, Si Ye Han... Both of them have the same surname—could it be that they're related in some way?

After all, the surname "Si" isn't very common.

A flash of suspicion flashed across Shen Meng Qi's eyes, but it was very quickly cast to the back of her head.

No matter how great Si Xia's family background is, how could he be related to the Si family at all? Furthermore, Si Xia's a transfer student from Shen City; his family's probably just local tyrants.

“Aahhh—— He’s here, he’s here! He’s really coming to our class!”

“Who’s he looking for? Could it be that he’s also delivering a coat?”

“Oh my god! No way! Who’s it for?”

The girls in class F were going crazy.

They watched as Si Ye Han got closer and closer. Ye Wanwan, on the other hand, was almost hiding under her desk.

She forced the clothing into Si Xia’s hand like it was a hot potato, “Put. this. on. right. now!!!”

Si Xia sneered, “No!”

Ye Wanwan gritted her teeth, “Wear it now! Or I’ll beat you up!”

Si Xia chuckled, “Don’t make me take my pants off as well, ya?”

Ye Wanwan: “...” Where’s your integrity !

While she was speaking, Si Ye Han had reached the entrance to the classroom.

Xu Yi saw the clothing that Ye Wanwan was shoving to the half-naked young master Si Xia and was flabbergasted.

Damn! What kind of scene is this?!

This is insane!

Ye Wanwan saw Xu Yi’s expression and he looked as if it was doomsday. She then slowly covered her face with her hand. I won’t be able to wash my crime away even if I jump into the Lethe River, bastard...

Si Xia had zero intention of putting on his clothes. He just sat there and looked at Si Ye Han provocatively until a sharp pain emerged from his thigh——

“S***!”

This darn woman, she’s about to pinch my flesh off!

Tsk, continue pinching then! I won't put it on even if she pinches me to the death!

Ye Wanwan gritted her teeth and glared at that little bastard who'd rather die than submit.

Finally, she could only submit to fate— she trembled as she stood up, left her seat and walked towards the door...

Under the gaze of everybody, they all watched as Ye Wanwan stood up and walked towards the man.

Ye Wanwan wasn't in the mood to care about the looks that other people were giving her. At this moment, every single strand of hair was on its ends and everyone's attention was on the guy.

“That... Fa...” When she met the man's condescending and icy-cold gaze that lacked any human emotions, Ye Wanwan almost called him “Father”.

Ye Wanwan bit on her own tongue, quickly calm herself down and forced a smile, “Dar... Darling, why're you here?”

208 The great devil's delivering some warmth?

Ye Wanwan spoke as she continued to struggle on her deathbed and shot Si Xia a look to get him to put his clothes on. In addition, she was also pushing all the love letters, candies and chocolates to Si Xia's side.

“All these belong to him, they belong to him! I've got nothing to do with them!” *forced laugh*

Si Xia noticed that she was pushing everything over to his side and his face darkened. He raised his brows and took out one of the love letters— aiya, on the cover were the words “TO WANWAN THE GODDESS, SARANGHAEYO [1]” in big, bold words!

Ye Wanwan: “...” I really want to strangle this bastard to death!

There was still a remnant of the cold from outside the classroom on Si Ye Han's body. His devilish face was stained with icy frost as well, and what laid before her eyes was like the bitter cold wind that sliced through her thin clothing.

Ye Wanwan felt as if her internal organs were about to freeze.

At this moment, a cold breeze blew in.

“Ahhhhhchoo——”

The psychological and physical coldness caused her to sneeze thrice in a row.

And she felt very clearly that the aura around Si Ye Han became even more frightening.

I'm dead meat this time—not only is there Si Xia, there's also ten miles of suitors queueing for me!

“That... Dar... Darling... The thing is...”

Even when she knew that there was no use in explaining herself, Ye Wanwan still tried.

Just as she was racking her brain for an explanation, Si Ye Han suddenly glanced at Xu Yi.

When Xu Yi received the indication from his master, he immediately brought out the bag in his hands and from it, he took out a white roll.

That seems to be... a coat?

In the next second, there was warmth on Ye Wanwan's cold and trembling shoulders.

Si Ye Han had placed that coat over her, without any expression on his face at all...

Seeing that she was just standing here in a daze, Si Ye Han looked at her and then raised his brows. Like taking care of a child, he helped her loop her arms through it and then his slender fingers fastened each button, one by one.

This was an extremely soft and fluffy cloak-style jacket; the edges were lined with warm white fur, instantly cutting her off from the cold from the outside world.

Ye Wanwan was wrapped up tightly with only her little palm-sized face peeking out. That face of hers looked even more charming against the white fur and her dazed eyes looking straight at him were as beautiful as stars after a snowfall, enticing him to reach out to her...

He looked at the girl in front of him and his gaze darkened all of a sudden, a steaming undercurrent surging beneath his eyes.

Ye Wanwan never expected that it wasn't death awaiting her, but instead, it was a... warm coat...

Feeling the heat and softness that was almost like fluffy clouds, the cold buried deep in her bones slowly dissipated from her body as a strange warmth flowed into her heart...

This unexpected coat actually makes my nose a little prickly.

Si Ye Han... actually brought a coat for me?

Si Ye Han saw something amiss with Ye Wanwan's expression, and a shroud of darkness appeared on his face that was initially expressionless, "What is it?"

Is it so hard to accept the fact that I brought her a coat?

Ye Wanwan regained her senses abruptly and lifted her head and said, shocked, "No... nothing... I'm still cold that's all... my hands are freezing..."

When Si Ye Han heard that, he gave Xu Yi a look once again.

Xu Yi immediately understood and took out a pair of gloves.

Fully prepared indeed!

But Ye Wanwan's face turned dark when she saw that pair of gloves.

Damn, I said that on purpose to tease him a little!

Shouldn't a normal guy's reaction be to hold my hand and use his body heat to warm me up?

What the h*** was with the gloves?

209 Si Yehan's woman

Ye Wanwan accepted the pair of gloves with mixed feelings.

Not happy...

I thought I could get him to hold my hands and ease the atmosphere a little, then he might not be so mad anymore!

But in this current situation, is he angry or not, exactly?

Forget about his low EQ; he even has facial paralysis. It's so hard to have a boyfriend like him, I totally can't guess what he's thinking...

Just as Ye Wanwan sighed in regret, everyone around her stared at that perfect couple at the door and was speechless from the shock.

"I... what am I seeing... Ye Wanwan actually... she really has a boyfriend..."

"And he's SO good looking ahhhhh!"

"She wasn't exaggerating when she said that he's much better-looking than Si Xia! Just his face is enough, alright!"

Listening to the discussions around him, Cheng Xue didn't move at all like her entire body was fixed in place; that face of hers was abnormally pale as if she had seen something terrifying.

Si... Si Ye Han...

That legendary master of the Si family who kills without batting an eyelid!

Even if she'd only seen him once from afar because of Si Xia, she definitely recognised him.

This man, you only have to meet him once and you'll never forget him.

But, how could it be!

How could Ye Wanwan's boyfriend be Si Ye Han?!

If this was the case, why would Ye Wanwan let go of Si Ye Han and run over to seduce Si Xia?

Could it be... Could it be that Si Xia was so caring towards Ye Wanwan from the start because of this?

Because Ye Wanwan is Si Ye Han's woman!

Oh my god, if Si Ye Han finds out about the things I did to Ye Wanwan...

With that thought, a tremendous fear emerged on Cheng Xue's face instantly.

At the same time, she suddenly recalled the warning that Si Xia gave her, "Shut up if you don't want to die"...

While everyone was still dumbfounded, a voice came from behind the man all of a sudden.

"Si... Mr Si..."

All they saw was Shen Meng Qi in a pink dress standing there shyly, saying hi to Si Ye Han.

When everybody saw that, their hunger for gossip was displayed in their eyes— Shen Meng Qi knows this person too?

When Si Ye Han recognised that it was Shen Meng Qi, his gaze landed on her for a brief moment but his gaze was empty, as if she didn't exist.

Xu Yi never had a good impression of Shen Meng Qi. Seeing that she'd invited herself over, his face turned cold as he took a step towards Si Ye Han, blocking any intention to get closer.

When she saw that Si Ye Han didn't even react when he saw her, Shen Meng Qi bit her lip, slightly embarrassed but when she remembered that this man was like that to everyone, she felt a little better.

Shen Meng Qi wasn't able to get closer to Si Ye Han so she walked to Ye Wanwan's side warmly and spoke in a very friendly manner, "Did you come to give a coat to Ye Wanwan? This coat looks great The gloves are cute too; there's even a little tiger on them..."

Shen Meng Qi spoke so much yet Si Ye Han ignored her and even Ye Wanwan didn't respond to her words; it was like she was performing a monologue.

Shen Meng Qi's expression grew increasingly awkward and there was a flash of gloominess beneath her eyes.

Then, her gaze seemed to move in Si Xia's direction carelessly; it was as if she had a guilty conscience and suddenly said to Si Ye Han anxiously, "Mr Si, you, you must never misunderstand Wanwan and Si Xia! Si Xia merely saw that Wanwan was cold so he took off his top and gave it to her—they're just ordinary friends! Wanwan would never mix with those complicated people outside, you must believe her..."

This comment she just made...

Would make him misunderstand even if he didn't misunderstand at first.

Ye Wanwan had a mocking look on her face as she looked at Shen Meng Qi quietly—Shen Meng Qi finally couldn't tolerate it anymore and is driving a wedge between Si Ye Han and me, right in front of me.

Complicated people?

Tsk, at this point in her past life, Shen Meng Qi still didn't know about Si Xia and Si Ye Han's relationship.

210 Choke this bastard to death

Tsk, at this point in her past life, Shen Meng Qi still didn't know about Si Xia and Si Ye Han's relationship.

Furthermore, Ye Wanwan had already torn down Shen Meng Qi's mask in front of Si Ye Han so her words had lost all credibility.

It'd be better for Meng Qi if she didn't try to drive a wedge between them. By trying to interfere with their relationship in such an obvious manner, there was no way Si Ye Han would believe her.

At the same time, Cheng Xue, who was standing off to the side, stared in Shen Meng Qi's direction in astonishment.

Initially, she thought that this woman, Shen Meng Qi, really knew Si Ye Han and was very close to him.

But after she heard her call Si Xia a complicated person, she was speechless.

None of the few brothers in the Si family had an heir yet and Si Ye Han wasn't even married so Si Xia was the only young master in the Si family—his status was extremely high.

Although many people said that with Si Ye Han's mistrustful and tyrannical character, he wouldn't let any one of them have a descendant giving them the right of inheritance. But the truth was that Si Ye Han treated his nephew quite well and even gave him quite a bit of respect.

There was a rumour that once, a reckless relative thought that by bullying Si Xia, he'd be able to get into Si Ye Han's good books so he humiliated Si Xia in front of everyone and called his father a useless scoundrel.

But after Si Ye Han found out, he got someone to slice that man's tongue off instantly.

That bloody and gruesome scene shocked everyone in the Si family...

From then on, nobody in the Si family dared to disrespect Si Xia.

And now, Shen Meng Qi actually dared to call Si Xia a complicated person? She even said it right in front of Si Ye Han?

On the other hand, Shen Meng Qi saw that Si Xia was still half-naked—that was blatant proof right there! She was so excited that she lost control of her emotions. She couldn't believe that Si Ye Han was still so calm when this was akin to catching a couple in the act!

Even if Ye Wanwan merely breathed a single word to another guy, Si Ye Han would flare up and go into a murderous rage.

Wanwan had even accepted the clothes of a man with such a pleasing appearance and this man still strutted around half-naked next to her.

Shen Meng Qi acted like she was very worried for Ye Wanwan and pleaded Si Xia, "Si Xia, you should put your clothes on quickly! You're creating a misunderstanding for Wanwan..."

The way Si Xia looked at Shen Meng Qi was akin to looking at a fool.

Where did this fool emerge from?

Ye Wanwan is actually best friends with this fool?

Tsk, she definitely has a problem with her brain; no wonder she'd fall for a pervert like Si Ye Han!

Si Xia sneered and grabbed his clothes. He leaned back and showed off the figure that was lean when clothed and muscular when bare; those defined and smooth abs glistened. "Tsk, I'm not putting them on! I just wanted to strip naked for her, so what?"

The moment Si Xia said that, a deadly silence fell upon the entire classroom.

Ye Wanwan's eyes were gaping wide. If Si Ye Han wasn't there, she would've pounced and choked this bastard to death.

Just what kind of hatred and resentment does he have against me?!

This guy must be her soul reaper after her rebirth!

“Wo... Wow... this is too juicy! Two men fighting over a woman!”

“Not to mention, they're both so handsome! Although Si Xia has a different aura, his fresh and young vibe is irresistible! Ye Wanwan's too lucky with men, huh?”

“Tsk, she's a vixen indeed—totally shameless!”

“Isn't she going a little overboard for seducing guys here and there?”

Shen Meng Qi didn't expect that Si Xia's behaviour would be more surprising than imagined and was satisfied. She continued to meddle with their relationship and said with disbelief, “You... how could you do that? You obviously knew that Ye Wanwan already had a boyfriend and yet you're still doing this—is this how you were brought up, young master Si?”

211 Totally a Daddy with a capital D

For Si Ye Han's sake, Shen Meng Qi's face was filled with indignation at this injustice— she clearly put a lot of effort into her act.

Si Xia raised his brows slightly when he heard that.

My upbringing?

Tsk, I was brought up by Si Ye Han!

Si Xia was relaxed. With a smug look on his face, he even stole a glance at Si Ye Han purposely before continuing, “What about me? If Ye Wanwan asked me to take my pants off, I'd gladly take them off for her! You got a problem?”

Ye Wanwan: “...!!!”

You think I'm that crazy to ask you to take off your pants?! Have some integrity, bastard!

Everyone was shocked by what they heard and rubbed their hands in anticipation of Si Ye Han's response.

He's been made a fool in front of everyone; sounds like they're going to break up!

Under countless stares, Si Ye Han dealt with Si Xia's malicious provocation without a change in his expression at all. Si Ye Han waited for him to finish provoking him then looked at him plainly and asked, “You done?”

He looked at Si Xia like he was looking at a problematic kid, causing Si Xia to burst into an outrage, a fiery rage burning in his eyes!

Si Ye Han saw that he didn't make any sound in response. His aloof gaze rained down torrents of oppression and his tone was low and threatening, “What? You don't greet me when you see me?”

Si Xia bore the weight of that oppression; it was as if his entire body was being pressed on by a huge mountain; his blood was almost freezing.

Time passed very slowly. Even in such cold weather, beads of perspiration formed on his forehead.

After some time had passed, the teenager finally gritted his teeth and said, enunciating every word clearly, “9th uncle!”

9th... 9th uncle!?

After they heard how Si Xia greeted Ye Wanwan’s boyfriend, those waiting for a good show were dumbfounded.

Shen Meng Qi, who was secretly happy at first, was totally stunned as well.

Nevertheless, this wasn’t the end yet. Si Ye Han’s gaze swept across Ye Wanwan and he continued, “What do you call her?”

Si Xia clenched his fists tightly, his words seemed to be squeezed out through the gaps of his teeth, “9th... Au... Aunt...”

Damnnnnnn! What... What’s going on here?!

Hearing Si Xia calling her 9th aunt, the already-confused crowd nearly went into seizures.

What?! What did Si Xia just call Ye Wanwan? Aunt?!

They never thought Si Xia had such a relationship with Ye Wanwan.

So the reason why Si Xia was so nice towards Ye Wanwan from the start and was always protecting her was because she’s his aunt? His uncle’s girlfriend?

Totally shocking!

Yet the one who was in a greater shock was Ye Wanwan herself.

Daddy’s amazing, he’s totally a daddy with a capital D—he actually managed to get Si Xia to call me “Aunt” with just one look!

He even got rid of all the rumours and misunderstandings circulating in school about her in an instant.

It was only after Si Ye Han heard the word “Aunt” that he retracted his look of warning and turned to Xu Yi.

Xu Yi had just gone through this hair-raising experience and his legs almost gave way. Now, he stood there blankly, slowly regaining his senses.

He quickly took out a men’s coat from the bag in his hand and handed it to Si Xia. He stared at Si Xia’s face. It was obvious that he was in a nasty mood so he said carefully, “Young master Si Xia, you’ve just recovered from your illness—quickly put these clothes on! Don’t catch a cold!”

Si Xia’s face darkened but he obligingly put on his own clothing. Then he took the coat from Xu Yi and put it on just for show.

Catch a cold my ass, my whole body’s close to combusting!

212 What if you snatch my boyfriend too?

“Damn, my goddess is amazing. She’s actually Si Xia’s aunt! Look at this seniority! Awesome!”

“Now we finally know why Si Xia was so caring towards Ye Wanwan!”

“What did Shen Meng Qi say just now? She actually said Si Xia didn’t have a good upbringing? Pfff! Then wasn’t she talking about Si Xia’s uncle too?”

With that, everyone looked at Shen Meng Qi strangely.

“This Shen Meng Qi’s a joke—Ye Wanwan’s boyfriend hadn’t even spoken yet she rushed to explain everything. Those in the know would see that she and Ye Wanwan have a close relationship and Meng Qi was worried about her good friend, but those not in the know would think she’s trying to paint a bad picture of Ye Wanwan in front of her boyfriend!

“I guess there’s a greater chance of the latter! Shen Meng Qi has a trouble-making streak—didn’t she steal her best friend’s boyfriend?”

“Ah, that’s right. She didn’t even let Song Zi Hang go, much less such an outstanding man! She was probably trying to drive a wedge between Wanwan and Si Ye Han just now!”

“Oh my god, she’s just disgusting! She kept saying that it was Song Zi Hang who forced her and even said he threatened her, saying that if she didn’t comply, he’d tell everyone that she was the one who seduced him. Shen Meng Qi said he flew into a rage and splashed dirty water on her... I almost believed her and even sympathized with her! But in the end, it turned out she was just torturing Jiang Yan Ran. After she was done with her, she started on Ye Wanwan, tsk tsk tsk...”

“She’s truly atrocious! And up till now, she’s clung onto Ye Wanwan’s older brother the whole time!

...

Shen Meng Qi had been dumbfounded the moment she heard Si Xia call Si Ye Han his 9th uncle.

As she listened to all this criticism, her face turned even paler.

What... What's going on...

Si Xia and Si Ye Han are actually nephew and uncle!

I can't believe I actually said that Si Xia had a bad upbringing in front of Si Ye Han...

Also, does Si Ye Han think I'm trying to drive a wedge into his relationship with his nephew?

I heard talking badly about family was the most extreme taboo for Si Ye Han!

When Cheng Xue witnessed what happened, she giggled yet wasn't surprised; she knew this would happen.

Luckily, there was Shen Meng Qi to distract Si Ye Han today, otherwise she was afraid that she'd be the one in trouble...

However, if Ye Wanwan goes back and tells on me...

On the other hand, Shen Meng Qi was already scared out of her wits. She looked at Si Ye Han and stuttered, trying to explain herself, "Mr Si, I... I didn't know... I didn't know that Si Xia's your nephew... I'm really sorry... I got things mixed up... I just... I was just very worried about Ye Wanwan so this happened... Please don't mind me..."

Si Ye Han didn't say a word. He didn't even take one look at her but looked towards Ye Wanwan instead.

With Si Ye Han's apathetic expression, Shen Meng Qi felt like her heart was about to fall through the ice. All she could do was look at Ye Wanwan pleadingly, "Wanwan, I really didn't do it on purpose! You know me best; I did it all because I was worried about you!"

Ye Wanwan listened as Shen Meng Qi tried in vain to bewitch her. Her gaze was icy, "Really? But everyone said you were trying to drive a wedge between me and my boyfriend!"

“How could that be, Wanwan? Don’t you believe me anymore?” Shen Meng Qi was panicking.

This dumb Ye Wanwan; why does she believe everything other people say?!

Xu Yi looked indifferently at Shen Meng Qi’s pretence— This dumb woman, Ye Wanwan, will probably fall for Meng Qi’s tricks again...

When Ye Wanwan heard Shen Meng Qi’s desperate explanations, she looked hesitant and replied apologetically, “Sorry Meng Qi, since you snatched Yan Ran’s boyfriend before, it’s hard for me to trust you. I don’t think we should talk anymore! Otherwise, what if... what if you snatch my boyfriend too? My boyfriend’s so handsome...”

Ye Wanwan muttered while clinging to Si Ye Han’s side nervously and hugging his arm possessively, her face filled with protectiveness.

Si Ye Han saw Ye Wanwan suddenly hugging his arm and his indifferent gaze showed a flash of surprise.

As for Xu Yi, he was delirious with joy— This woman seems to see reason finally. I’ve waited a thousand years!

213 Did I just get hit on?

As Shen Meng Qi was exposed by Ye Wanwan, guilt flashed over her face but it was very quickly replaced with a hurt and disappointed look, “How could that be? Wanwan, you’re my best friend. Why would I snatch your boyfriend?!”

Shen Meng Qi’s eyes reddened. Her body started trembling visibly as she looked at Si Ye Han helplessly, seeking his forgiveness, ” Mr Si, I have only... only high esteem and respect for you... I don’t have any other intentions... I...”

In the end, Shen Meng Qi was only able to take half a step before being blocked by Xu Yi’s icy gaze, ” Ms Shen, please have some dignity!”

“Pfff——”

Seeing that Shen Meng Qi had been blocked by someone’s underling, the onlookers couldn’t help but laugh.

“High esteem, respect? What do those mean when you’re saying you have high esteem and respect for another man? You’re obviously confessing your feelings for him, but still, you insist that you don’t have any other intentions?”

“A leopard can’t change its spots! She kept chasing after Jiang Yan Ran’s boyfriend and now she’s upped her standards by latching onto this guy! Ye Wanwan’s boyfriend looks so much more successful than Song Zi Hang!”

“Ye Mu Fan already delivered a coat to her yet she still wants to shiver in the cold, act pitiful and wail accusingly—she thinks people are blind!”

“I remember that the rumour about Ye Wanwan being fed by old men outside school was also spread by her, right?”

Shen Meng Qi’s face changed, “I... I didn’t... it’s not like that... how could I spread such a rumour...”

Damn it, Jiang Yan Ran has been so close to Ye Wanwan lately; did she say anything to her? No wonder Wanwan’s

attitude towards me has been so different...

Ye Wanwan stood by the side and looked coldly as Shen Meng Qi struggled to give a convincing explanation to the crowd.

She'd once been mocked and excluded by everyone thanks to Shen Meng Qi tarnishing her name. Today, she finally got back at her.

Of course, this wasn't enough...

Riiiiing——

Just as the bell rang, Shen Meng Qi took the chance to escape from the unforgiving crowd.

“Wanwan, no matter what misunderstandings you have about me, I really didn't mean it... I... I'll explain better next time...” Shen Meng Qi concealed the darkness in her eyes, bit her lips, shot a resentful glance at Si Ye Han, then left in a hurry.

Ye Wanwan wasn't bothered by Shen Meng Qi and got up from her seat to send Si Ye Han off.

Looking at the man in front of her, Ye Wanwan was silent.

“Go to class,” Si Ye Han said, when he noticed she wasn't making a sound. He thought she was just afraid to speak to him so he didn't say much either.

However, just as Si Ye Han was about to leave, someone grabbed his wrist.

A little hand was held onto his sleeve lightly.

Si Ye Han paused and looked at his sleeve.

Ye Wanwan didn't know why she stopped him. After she caught on, she quickly retracted her arm and fiddled with the white fur on her collar nonchalantly.

Si Ye Han didn't rush her and stood there, watching her quietly.

Ye Wanwan didn't know what to say so she asked out-of-the-blue, “Will you ever fall for Shen Meng Qi?”

Si Ye Han looked deeply into her eyes and replied without any expression, “No, I have high standards.”

“...!” Ye Wanwan was speechless. After a long time, she lifted her head and blinked, then blinked again.

Uh, did I just... get hit on?

Wasn't that just a veiled compliment?

He actually managed to say that with a serious face when he has me as his girlfriend...

214 What a fool

Xu Yi looked at his master who had just proclaimed he had high standards and then glanced at the dazed Ye Wanwan next to him, speechless.

At this moment, he somewhat understood how Liu Ying felt when his master said his standard of a partner had to be unparalleled.

“Any more questions?” Si Ye Han asked.

Ye Wanwan shook her head, “No... just... thanks for bringing the coat to me... and the gloves... the little tiger on top is very cute... did you pick it out yourself?”

Si Ye Han: “Xu Yi prepared it.”

Xu Yi: “...”

Master, please check your conscience and say that again!

Sure, I prepared it but I prepared a hundred pairs for you yet you were only pleased with this particular one, alright?!

“Oh...” Ye Wanwan nodded and then asked, “Is Great White still at home?”

“Yes,” Si Ye Han replied.

When Xu Yi heard his reply, he froze.

How is it at home?! I hadn't even found it yet!

Ye Wanwan was relieved, “Lessons are about to start, I'll head back now. Be careful on the roads!”

After Ye Wanwan left, Xu Yi turned to Si Ye Han anxiously, “Master, Si Lu Te...”

“You still have one day left,” Si Ye Han interrupted him.

Xu Yi was stunned. Tears started to pour down in his heart like the rain, “I'll definitely find Si Lu Te by tomorrow before Miss Ye returns.”

No wonder master wants me to bring Si Lu Te back—he's trying to please his beauty!

Although it's hard to admit, master's becoming more and more like a fool, huhuhu...

...

After school the next day:

Ye Wanwan packed her luggage and bid farewell to Jiang Yan Ran.

“Will you be fine living on your own? Why don't you apply for a dormitory change?” Ye Wanwan suggested.

Jiang Yan Ran shook her head, “It's okay, the college entrance exams are coming up. I'll be able to focus on my studying in peace!”

Although Qing He had the highest quality of teaching amongst all the private schools, its atmosphere couldn't compare to the atmosphere at a normal high school. Since many students chose to study abroad after college entrance exams, they didn't care about their results at all—all the girls just talked about clothing brands and makeup during this period of time.

However, Jiang Yan Ran was the only daughter of her parents. Since her parents couldn't bear for her to be so far away, she was preparing to apply to a local college.

Initially, she hadn't considered which school to apply to, but after spending so much time with Ye Wanwan, she decided to apply for the performance program at Imperial City Media College.

Strangely, she was quite eager to work with Wanwan in the future...

Since she'd been influenced by her parents from a young age, she wasn't worried about the professional course in performance but she had to work much harder for the cultural course.

She heard that Ye Wanwan was considering majoring in media relations at Imperial Media.

Imperial Films and Imperial Media were the top film and media universities in China—they were the goals of every film and media student and were also the ivory tower and source of prestige for various fields and industries.

Everyone knew of the terrifying cut-offs for the non-arts majors at Imperial Media and that they were comparable to the cut-offs of Imperial Films. This applied to the media relations major Ye Wanwan was considering as well.

Even though Ye Wanwan's grades weren't bad now, her math grades were pulling her overall average down by too much. If she wanted to enter Imperial Media, that was a troubling indeed...

“Wanwan, since you're going home, why don't you take the chance to apply for math tutoring classes in the evening? Your math marks are a serious problem!” Jiang Yan Ran asked worriedly.

Ye Wanwan waved her hand and replied, “Don't worry, don't worry. I've applied for them already! The math teacher coaching me is fantastic!”

215 Can't you please a woman yourself?

Downstairs, Xu Yi was just helping Ye Wanwan with her luggage when he couldn't help but overhear the conversation between Ye Wanwan and her friend.

Ye Wanwan applied for tutoring classes? How come I don't know about it?

After all, he was in charge of all matters regarding Ye Wanwan.

Could it be that master helped her apply?

Jiang Yan Ran was relieved when she heard that, "A math teacher who you say is fantastic? He must be really good!"

"Yup yup, don't worry. Focus on working hard yourself, too! Well, I'm taking off then! Don't forget to miss me!" Ye Wanwan walked over to give her a hug.

Jiang Yan Ran blushed and pouted at her helplessly, "Hurry and get going! I'll see you on Monday, okay?"

Ever since Ye Wanwan stopped putting on her hideous makeup, her face was simply so attractive that even a woman like her couldn't resist, much less a man.

Thankfully, Ye Wanwan's boyfriend came to school yesterday and thwarted the intentions of any hopeful guys.

Jiang Yan Ran looked towards Xu Yi and lamented softly, "I really didn't expect that your boyfriend is Si Xia's uncle—everyone said he's a great influence. Some people were saying that he might even be that mysterious master of the Si family, Si Ye Han. After all, his aura's so strong; you can tell right away he isn't just any ordinary person..."

cough cough cough Ye Wanwan choked when she heard that and quickly denied it, "How can that be?! That's indulging in a

fantasy! If Si Ye Han is my boyfriend, then the president of country M is my dad!”

Xu Yi at the side: “...”

Jiang Yan Ran chuckled, “I also thought it was impossible. After all, Si Ye Han’s famous—how could us regular people meet him so easily? Everybody was just making wild guesses. Anyway, it’s said that Si Ye Han looks terrifying and scary so how could that dashing and gentle man be him?”

Also, all the sons in the Si family were in the top professional schools of the country or international training camps. They received professional grooming and education as kids, so what reason could they have for appearing at a private school in the country?

Even if that man was somewhat related to the Si family, he was probably a really distant relative!

However, even so, as long as he’s related to the Si family, he’s already admired by ordinary people.

Gentle...?

Ye Wanwan forced a laugh, “Yes, yes! My boyfriend’s very gentle, very gentle...”

After she bid farewell to Jiang Yan Ran, Ye Wanwan left with Xu Yi.

Before leaving, Xu Yi instinctively cast an investigative look over at Jiang Yan Ran.

So this girl is Ye Wanwan’s new roommate?

It was so hard to get rid of the last one; please be one of the good ones...

But from what he’d found out so far, judging by her family background and his first impression, this girl seemed fine. Hopefully, she wouldn’t end up to be another Shen Meng Qi...

Shortly, the car arrived at Jin garden.

Ye Wanwan glued her face to the car window and looked outside eagerly.

Finally, she saw a white figure crouching outside, without a single hair out of place.

What surprised her the most was that on the white tiger's neck, there was a pink ribbon around it— It was so dashing and cute, transforming it into a moe [1].

“Wow! Great White, Great White, Great White——” Ye Wanwan jumped out of the car and pounced onto the white tiger excitedly.

As expected, it gave a great roar directly into her face.

But Ye Wanwan didn't seem to mind and walked around it, persevering and showing it a lot of love.

It was obvious that the white tiger was quite annoyed. By the looks of it, it looked like it wanted to whip her to death with its tail but it didn't have a choice—it was just its luck to have a heartless owner.

He's simply too heartless—can't he please a woman himself? He has to resort to abusing animals?!

216 Dumb humans!

Dumb humans!

They actually made me sit here like a dumb stone lion to wait for this dumb woman and even made me wear this dumb thing around my neck!

Ye Wanwan loved Great White's arrogant "dumb humans" expression. She picked up her phone and relentlessly took many pictures of it, including many selfies with it.

Xu Yi watched as Ye Wanwan fearlessly circled around Si Lu Te and the cold sweat on his forehead nearly dripped.

Did Ye Wanwan take the wrong medicine today...? She used to be so scared of Si Lu Te before.

Thankfully, Ye Wanwan knew her limits and circled around it without touching it. If she hurt this little devil, there'd be chaos on earth.

To be honest, Ye Wanwan really wanted to touch it but she knew that Si Lu Te hated having people touch it so she didn't force it. She could only look at its furry head and meaty body.

It'd be great if one day, Great White lets me to touch it...

"Housekeeper Xu? How're my vegetables?"

"Don't worry, Miss. They've been properly cared for by a professional."

"Quick, let me take a look!" Ye Wanwan said excitedly. She turned to the white tiger and said, "Great White, Great White, do you want to follow me to see the cabbage I've grown?"

The corners of Xu Yi's mouth twitched, "I think Great White... Si Lu Te isn't too interested."

It isn't a vegetarian!

Sigh, I was influenced by Ye Wanwan and actually called Si Lu Te, Great White!

Ye Wanwan was disappointed, “Uh, all right then! Great White, I’m going to the vegetable garden to take a quick look. I’ll play with you later!”

Ye Wanwan left for the yard in a jiffy after she put her school bag down.

Certainly, the fruits and vegetables that were planted before she left were very well taken care of—the fruit trees had started to sprout, the sunflowers were half-grown, some of the fast-growing vegetables were almost ripe and ready to be picked, the fish in the pond were all lively and plump and not far off, there were even a few yellow chicks looking for food...

The yard that had been as cold and terrible as a golden silk cage now had the warmth and gentle breath of the sunset everywhere.

Ye Wanwan inspected the fruits of her labour happily while a certain housekeeper followed behind her, bleeding internally. The Jin garden created by a world-renowned architect turned into a farm, just like that...

However, ever since Jin garden had been messily transformed by Ye Wanwan, the whole place had a more relaxing vibe to it.

At least the servants didn’t have to fear for their lives as they took care of those expensive flowers and trees or worry that Ye Wanwan would destroy them.

Seeing that Ye Wanwan had returned, they even fought for credit—one of them said he took care of the fresh cabbage while another said he took care of the carrots, making Xu Yi shift between laughter and tears.

Ye Wanwan made an entire round from the front to the back of the yard and plucked a few fresh vegetables ready to be eaten, then she finally headed back, satisfied.

As she reached the living room, she saw Si Ye Han walking down the stairs. He glanced at the basket in her hand. “You’re back.”

Ye Wanwan immediately straightened up, “Yup yup, I saw Great White! And even went to look at the vegetables I grew.

Look, they've grown well!"

Si Ye Han replied plainly, "Mhm."

Ye Wanwan blinked. Why do I have a feeling Si Ye Han's in a bad mood, huh !

Xu Yi by the side: "..."

The first thing you did when you returned was look for Great White and the second thing you did was check on the cabbage—how could master be in a good mood?!

But he would never admit that his master, who struck fear into people, was jealous of a tiger and some cabbage!

217 Compete for attention

Although Ye Wanwan didn't know exactly why Si Ye Han was in a bad mood, her sweet-talking skills were impeccable so she hopped over and asked, "Did you pick Great White's ribbon? It looks great!"

Xu Yi: "...!"

Although the ribbon on Great White was hand-picked by the master, I was the one who tied it; it was me! I was the one who risked my life, why didn't you praise me?!

"Also, this cabbage is very fresh. I'll bring it to the kitchen and prepare it for you to supplement your health!" Ye Wanwan said sweetly.

With Ye Wanwan pacifying him so gently, Si Ye Han's anger was decreased by half.

Thereafter, Ye Wanwan brought the vegetables to the kitchen.

After dinner, Ye Wanwan sneakily went to the fridge to take a piece of beef and then headed to the yard to look for Great White.

She saw Great White swaying its tail and patrolling the yard. When it passed the little chicks, it opened its mouth and swallowed one, unrestrained.

Ye Wanwan freaked out and sped over quickly, "Great White! Spit it out, spit it out! This chicken will lay eggs for us; you can't eat it!"

The white tiger looked at her, stunned, then quickly opened its mouth and a little yellow chick covered in saliva rolled out and quickly ran away.

Why would I eat a live animal as small as this? I was just playing!

When Ye Wanwan saw that the chick was alive, she heaved a sigh of relief. Then she pulled out the piece of beef and

dangled it temptingly, “Great White, Great White, you can have this instead!”

This was an extremely fresh piece of raw beef; there was still the sweet taste of blood on top.

The white tiger, who was usually indifferent towards her, began twitching its nose.

Ye Wanwan’s eyes glistened as she started tempting it excitedly, “This isn’t any cheap piece of beef jerky, it’s top-notch black Angus beef! Very delicious!”

And... Expensive...

I had a hard time stealing it!

Uh, if I took Si Ye Han’s beef to feed his white tiger, it’s not really considered stealing, is it? Anyway, it all belongs to Si Ye Han.

Ye Wanwan knew that Si Lu Te never ate anything fed by strangers but she’d been living in Jin garden for almost two years—she wasn’t really a stranger!

“Ah~ Come~ Have a bite~ It’s really good! I wouldn’t lie to you!” Ye Wanwan persevered and continued coaxing it.

But the big white tiger was very stubborn; it simply twitched its nose and continued ignoring her.

So much self-restraint?

Ye Wanwan faked a sob, “Why’re you more difficult to please than your owner?!”

Actually, its owner is still quite easy to please...

Ye Wanwan was left with no choice. All she could do was place that piece of beef on the grass next to the tiger and then walk far away.

She hid in the dark silently for almost ten minutes. Great White lay there, swinging its tail and playing with the chicks. Then, it finally used its claws to poke the meat and inserted it into its mouth, swallowing it whole with one bite.

Great White swallowed it!

Wow! Ate it whole!

Ye Wanwan was so happy that she nearly gave a military salute right then and there; it was the first time she was happier to look at someone (the tiger) eat over eating herself.

Great White looks so adorable even when it's eating~

At this moment, Ye Wanwan had no idea that her actions in the yard, including the love-struck way she looked at Great White, were being watched by a certain great devil and his housekeeper.

Xu Yi carefully took a glimpse at Great White's owner and his legs trembled.

Why do I get the feeling that the dishes prepared tomorrow will be stewed white tiger with cabbage?

Ay, he insisted on having me bring Si Lu Te back. Now he has to compete for attention...

218 Sleep with me every night

Ye Wanwan excitedly circled non-stop around Great White. Great White didn't seem to care for her yet Wanwan still spent half a day muttering to the tiger, told stories and even wove a garland for it. Occasionally, Great White's annoyed roar came from the yard, along with Ye Wanwan's nagging.

When Ye Wanwan regained track of the time, the sky was already dark. It was only then that she left Great White and the cabbage patch reluctantly and solemnly trudged into the house filled with math and Si Ye Han.

After she waved Great White goodbye, Ye Wanwan carried her schoolbag upstairs sadly.

Upon seeing Xu Yi coming out from the study, Ye Wanwan quickly asked, "Is Si Ye Han busy now?"

Xu Yi was on the verge of crying when he saw Ye Wanwan. This auntie is finally done playing .

After she went inside, she saw the man sitting on the chair in the balcony with a foreign language book in his hands. His face was obscured by shadows so she couldn't see his expression clearly.

"Need something?" When he saw her approaching, he looked up slowly, with eyes as cold as the moon overhead.

She wasn't sure whether it was her misperception, but she felt as if Xu Yi had dug a grave for her.

Who said Si Ye Han seems to be in a good mood now?

Ye Wanwan thought about it for a long time but still couldn't figure out why Si Ye Han was in a bad mood so she left it alone.

"Well, it's like this... In less than a month's time, it'll be the college entrance examinations but my math is really bad—I need some help! Are you busy these days? Could you teach me? Just give me two hours, no, one hour every night!"

Ye Wanwan didn't dare ask for too much—he's a busy man after all.

But as the saying goes, listening to a single comment from a wise gentleman is worth more than reading ten years' worth of books— even if she only got an hour, it'd be good enough for her.

Maybe it was due to Si Ye Han's easy-to-understand explanations or her fear of making mistakes in front of him, but she felt like her senses were always heightened and focused when studying with him, allowing her to become highly efficient.

Ye Wanwan waited nervously for his reply.

After some consideration, he placed the book down and said in his usual tone, "I can give you two hours."

"Two hours!" Ye Wanwan's eyes lit up, "Really?"

"But, I have a condition," Si Ye Han's eyes turned slightly darker.

Ye Wanwan's nerves were at her breaking point, "Con... condition... what condition?"

Si Ye Han: "You'll have to pay a certain fee proportional to my services."

Ye Wanwan: "And this fee refers to?"

Si Ye Han: "Give me eight hours."

Ye Wanwan was taken aback, "Ah...?"

Give him eight hours for what?

In the next second, she recalled what happened in her dorm before—at that time, Si Ye Han's condition was six hours, that's right, he wanted me to sleep with him for six hours...

So, the eight hours that Si Ye Han meant was probably——

"You mean you want me to sleep with you for an entire night!?"

Greatly astonished, Ye Wanwan had her eyes wide open.

Upon hearing Ye Wanwan's reply, Si Ye Han glanced at her and said, "You only need my tuition for one night?"

Ye Wanwan shook her head reflexively, "One night definitely won't be enough; it has to go on until the end of the college entrance exams. Until exams end, I'll probably need your help every night if you're free..."

Si Ye Han lifted the teacup in his hand and took a sip, "Well, sleep with me every night then."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

219 This exorbitant tuition fee isn't bad

Ye Wanwan's brain crashed instantly.

How can he put on that rigid expression and say things like "sleep with me every night"?!

Those who don't know might misunderstand and think we're doing something else but we're just discussing tuition fees for math...

After Ye Wanwan finally regained her senses, she immediately counted with her fingers—she'd receive two hours of tutoring but in return, she had to give up eight hours for him. Isn't this tuition fee a little too steep?

This is daylight robbery!

Yes, my math is bad but it's not that bad, okay?

Ye Wanwan, who felt her intelligence was being insulted, said angrily, "Isn't there something wrong with this arrangement? Why should I give you eight hours of my time when you're only giving me two?"

Si Ye Han looked as if he didn't care either way about the deal, "You can reject this offer if you want."

"I..." Ye Wanwan couldn't find the words to rebut him.

At this moment, Si Ye Han was like a glittering, gold study god. Whether she was admitted to Imperial Media or not depended on him; how could she bear to let this deal go!

Ye Wanwan hesitated for a long time and was forced to clarify, "Then... we're just sleeping, right? Literally sleeping?"

She remembered from those times at school and the old house when they just purely slept with a blanket over them. If this was the case, she wouldn't lose out on anything. She needed her sleep anyway; the only difference was that there'd be someone next to her, that's all.

Just as Ye Wanwan had that thought and was sighing in relief, Si Ye Han put his cup of tea down as he looked at her slowly with eyes stained with the darkness of the sky. He replied plainly, "I can't make any promises. After all, I'm a normal man."

"..."

The moment Si Ye Han said that, Ye Wanwan was stunned...

You don't have to be so modest! In my heart, you're not a human at all, all right?!!

"Take some time to think about it," Si Ye Han got up.

Ye Wanwan, who was still in a daze, noticed Si Ye Han standing up and immediately, she took a big stride towards him, looked up at him with sparkling eyes and replied resolutely, "Deal!"

Si Ye Han looked slightly surprised, "Sure?"

Ye Wanwan nodded, "Sure, it's not like we've never slept together before!"

Si Ye Han: "..."

"Quick, quick, quick, let's start today!" Ye Wanwan rushed him.

Anyway, we've already slept together before, and I'm also no longer an eighteen-year-old little girl. Most importantly, I'm not planning to remain chaste for Gu Yue Ze anymore so what's the big deal if I sleep with him a couple more times?

Right now, there's nothing more important than getting into Imperial Media.

If I keep being constrained by all these thoughts, how will the end result be any different from the past? I can't waste any more time.

Thus, Ye Wanwan courteously helped Si Ye Han pack his desk, rearrange all the textbooks and stationery neatly and even made tea for him.

Si Ye Han stood at the side. His deep eyes had a touch of imperceptible probing as he watched her quietly.

After she was done, Ye Wanwan sat upright and proper just like a student, “Teacher, we can begin!”

Si Ye Han sat down on the seat next to her but didn’t flip open the book. Instead, he supported his forehead with his hand and said, “First, I’ll teach you the point I didn’t get around to finishing before.”

Ye Wanwan blinked in shock— It’s been so many days but he’s able to remember the point he hasn’t finished?

Amazing...

So, this exorbitant tuition fee... isn’t too bad, right?

220 Sounds like he just got dumped

Having successfully endured two hours of tutoring, Ye Wanwan returned to her room, content to continue doing more practice questions by herself.

Time flew as Ye Wanwan immersed herself in her newly acquired knowledge. In the blink of an eye, she had worked well into the night.

Hm, time to pay my tuition fee...

Although she was full of conviction when she said “deal”, now that it was time to pay her dues, she started feeling very nervous.

Especially since Si Ye Han said he’s a normal man...

After showering and much dilly-dallying, Si Ye Han still hadn’t come to fetch her. Ye Wanwan got anxious waiting for him, but she didn’t want to go to him directly so she gave him a call.

At the same time in the study:

Xu Yi was doing his routine report.

After some time, Mo Xuan also entered, “9th master, you called for me?”

Why did he call me over so early? It’s not his bedtime yet...

Si Ye Han looked up and said to Mo Xuan, “Starting from today, you don’t have to see me at night for the time being.”

When Mo Xuan heard that, he was stunned, “Uh, I don’t have to come anymore? But 9th master, your illness...”

Xu Yi, who was holding a stack of documents, was also filled with surprise.

Master’s recent condition hasn’t been the best; why’d he ask Mo Xuan to stop coming all of a sudden?

“Did master find a more suitable doctor?” Xu Yi asked.

Mo Xuan furrowed his brows. He didn't want to brag but in the field of hypnotism, he was the best and nobody could compete, so it was impossible for the master to find someone better.

At this moment, Si Ye Han's phone rang.

Both of them saw the caller ID indicating Ye Wanwan's name.

Why did Ye Wanwan phone him when she's in the house?

While they both muddled over this, they overheard Ye Wanwan's voice from the receiver——

“Hello... Si Ye Han, I wanted to check... what time do you sleep? Should I go over to your room or are you coming over to mine?”

As the study was very quiet, Ye Wanwan's words were quite clear and the two of them were stunned by her words.

“I'll head over once I've settled some things.”

Si Ye Han put down the phone, turned to Mo Xuan and continued, “I'll still give you your salary and will get Xu Yi to call you when I need you to come back.”

After this, he made the two of them leave the room.

Mo Xuan was still in a confused daze, “What's going on?”

Xu Yi patted his shoulders sympathetically, “You still don't get it? Miss Ye will be attending day school now so she won't be staying in the dorm anymore, meaning that the master has found someone to sleep with him. You don't have to come for the time being!”

Mo Xuan's face darkened, “Why do you sound so weird?”

He made it sound like I just got dumped...

Mo Xuan muttered to himself, “I'm really surprised. I didn't expect Ye Wanwan to be so well-behaved and straighten out her thinking so suddenly. This definitely isn't how she usually behaves. I thought after 9th master lost control and put his

hands on her that she'd cause chaos on earth, but in the end, she was unbelievably calm..."

I'm just afraid there's trouble brewing ahead...

Xu Yi naturally knew what he was thinking, "It doesn't matter whether she really sorted out her thinking or if she's still thinking of escaping—it makes no difference. 9th master would never let her go. Do you think she could hurt 9th master by herself? That's obviously impossible!"

Mo Xuan sighed, "Ay, it's good to not have to come here for the time being. I can finally take a breather. With me not around, you have to pay more attention to 9th master's condition and give me updates. Who knows, maybe that woman really can untie the knot in 9th master's heart..."

"Got it," Xu Yi replied.

221 You doubt my abilities?

In the room:

Ye Wanwan was speechless when she heard Si Ye Han say “I’ll head over once I’ve settled some things”.

Why does it sound like I’m a wife waiting for her husband to finish his work?

I’m obviously just a high school girl who can’t afford to pay tuition fees!

After reviewing math for an entire night, she had exhausted all of her energy. Once her head touched the pillow, she immediately started dozing off.

While she was still drowsy, she heard a pair of familiar footsteps approaching and a chilly breath permeating through her body.

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows and began to prattle on about something drowsily.

Si Ye Han stared at her lips. His calloused fingers brushed over them lightly, but just as he got closer to her, he could hear her repeating, “ x minus x in two series, the formula of a general term, sum to n terms... two of them has a limit, four arithmetic operations change sequentially...”

After mumbling on for what felt like half a day, she suddenly reached towards the heat source, into his embrace and called out, “Daddy...”

Si Ye Han: “...”

She then went silent like she was sound asleep. A long while later, her shoulders started trembling slightly as she mumbled in anxiety and panic, “Wanwan has been good... Wanwan has been studying... don’t be angry at me... don’t forsake me... alright...”

Si Ye Han stared at her little face with a mixed expression. After some time, he reached out and wiped away the tears

forming in her eyes.

The alarm clock rang right at 6 a.m. the next morning.

Ye Wanwan instinctively buried her head into the duvet to hide from the sound of the alarm. After a long time, she came out from the covers reluctantly, turned the alarm off and made her way up like a wandering spirit.

Just as she'd risen up halfway, a large force on her waist suddenly pulled her back down.

She found herself lying in bed once again as she came face-to-face with Si Ye Han's blindingly dashing face.

The curtains in the house were drawn with only a shred of faint light shining in. On the soft, comfortable and warm bed, there laid a devilishly handsome man next to her. Any normal human being would probably want to sleep for an eternity.

Ye Wanwan couldn't imagine that after worrying for so long, she'd be too exhausted and sleep all the way until dawn. She didn't even realise when Si Ye Han came over.

Ye Wanwan's waist was embraced by a large arm; her body was akin to a pillow being hugged. This intimate position made her heart pound, "Hey, uh... I need to get up to study..."

The man's eyes didn't open. He didn't seem to have the intention of letting her get up as he said in a low voice, "There's still two more hours."

"Uh..." Ye Wanwan was speechless.

Last night, she slept at 12 and it's now 6 in the morning. There were still two hours to a full eight hours of sleep.

He actually counted the hours! Must he be so calculative?

Ye Wanwan was accustomed to waking up early. Although she was still really tired, to ask her to lay in bed and sleep peacefully for a full eight hours felt like a sin to her. Thus, she had to negotiate with him, "Um, Teacher Si, let's negotiate—can I have a discount? Would six hours be alright? Even though I'm a senior in high school now, my math is still so horrendous so I really need to use all the time I have to catch up. What if I don't do well...?"

His eyes opened slowly, dark as a piece of glass immersed in a cold lake, “You’re doubting my abilities?”

“...” Ye Wanwan was speechless.

Then what if I don’t do well? Can I get a full refund?

222 Failed attempt

Actually, she knew that with Si Ye Han's tutoring and her exceptional memory, one month would be sufficient.

But keeping herself busy was the only way she could be calm and at ease.

She thought about her mother, thought about her father, thought about her brother, her home... All these thoughts almost drove her nuts...

She knew that Si Ye Han didn't fully trust her and was acutely aware that she couldn't do anything to provoke him.

It took me so long to appease Si Ye Han; it's not the right time to act yet.

Furthermore, she had a bad record. In order to escape in the past, she often lied that she was going to visit her parents.

If she told Si Ye Han she wanted to visit her parents at this point, it'd basically be like telling him that she was trying to escape again.

But ever since she saw her older brother at school, these feelings were much harder to suppress.

Ye Wanwan laid in bed, her sleepiness completely gone as she stared at the man next to her, counting his eyelashes while his eyes were shut.

Just how can I make Si Ye Han agree to let me go home...

After exactly two hours, Si Ye Han woke up on the dot.

Initially, she speculated whether Si Ye Han had slept at all throughout the night, but just by seeing the glow on his face like he'd absorbed all the light from the sun and the moon, she knew that he had a good sleep.

Unlike Ye Wanwan, who was listless, looking as if a demon sucked her soul out.

During breakfast, Ye Wanwan couldn't hold it in any longer.

Why don't I give it a go?

I've been so good lately...

Ye Wanwan steadied herself before carefully asking, "Hey, Si Ye Han... today's Saturday... can I go back home to visit my parents..."

Xu Yi, who was standing by the side, heard this question and gasped instantly.

Just last night, I said to Mo Xuan that Ye Wanwan's been quite well-behaved lately. This can't be another attempt to escape, right?

As expected, the moment Si Ye Han heard she wanted to return home, a layer of frost developed on his face.

He placed his cutlery down and looked at her with ice-cold eyes that carried an extreme sense of oppression. His tone was glacial as he replied, "The Ye family has nothing to do with you at all."

When she heard that, Ye Wanwan's heart dropped.

I know I've already cut ties with my family...

Ye Wanwan's eyes darkened slightly as she mumbled in a low voice, "I shouldn't have fought with them over Gu Yue Ze before. I didn't know better then and hurt them. I really want to see them right now..."

The air around Si Ye Han became even chillier as he spoke, exaggerating every single word, "I don't want to repeat myself."

Although she'd expected this, Ye Wanwan couldn't help but feel awful inside.

Si Ye Han didn't allow her to go not only because he was afraid she'd run away.

Maybe it was her perception but in both her past and current life, Si Ye Han seemed to want to isolate her from her past on purpose.

Maybe I'm still haunted by his controlling manner?

She wasn't allowed to be close to anybody, not even her family.

To him, she belonged to him and only to him.

From the moment she started being by his side, her world only revolved around him alone.

Knowing that Si Ye Han was already mad, all Ye Wanwan could do was give up for now.

Following this, the atmosphere was very cold. Nobody spoke at the dining table and Xu Yi didn't even dare to make a sound.

There seemed to be something up in the company, as Si Ye Han left with Xu Yi immediately after eating.

Without Si Ye Han around, Ye Wanwan felt quite free. But with her mood down, she wasn't able to cheer up even after seeing Great White playing with the chicks in the yard.

223 Wealthy families are as complicated as the seas

Ye Wanwan laid on the circular table in the yard to do some practice questions. Distracted, she didn't even notice when it started pouring and still held onto her pen in a daze.

It was only when Great White, who was dozing under the roof, suddenly roared loudly that she woke up abruptly. She quickly packed up to return to the house to seek shelter from the rain.

After she went back into the house, Ye Wanwan did the same thing as the day before—she stole a slice of beef from the fridge and placed it next to the white tiger before retreating somewhere far away.

The rain got heavier and heavier and it started to thunder.

Ye Wanwan held a practice book in her hands and sat cross-legged on the floor, not flipping through the pages. Her mind was in mess and she couldn't focus at all.

She thought about how her parents still had to depend on her uncle and live under his roof. She also thought about Gu Yue Ze and Ye Yiyi...

Nobody knew this but Ye Yiyi isn't her cousin. She's her sister from another mother!

There's a saying that goes "Wealthy families are as complicated as the seas", and the Ye family wasn't any different.

On the surface, they're the founders of the entertainment industry, have connections everywhere and are extremely powerful but the truth was that inside, they're disgusting to the point of making one puke.

Ye Yiyi's mother, Liang Mei Xuan, and her mother, Liang Wan Jun, were sisters with the same father but different mothers.

Liang Mei Xuan was the Liang family's illegitimate daughter and only entered the Liang family when she turned eighteen.

Wanwan's mother was kind and pure. Seeing that Liang Mei Xuan was weak and pitiful, she didn't treat Mei Xuan unfairly at all, although they weren't close.

Liang Mei Xuan was already in university at that time and was rejected by the roommates in her dorm. She was often bullied and always returned home with bruises.

Grandpa Liang Shi Jun suggested letting Liang Mei Xuan live with Wanwan's mother since the Ye family lived very close to Liang Mei Xuan's school.

There were so many rooms in the house that it didn't make much difference if one person moved in. Her innocent mother didn't mind at the time and agreed to let Liang Mei Xuan move into the house.

This became the start of her mother's nightmares...

Her mother was too boring and wasn't good at pleasing the in-laws. Also, she had troubles with conceiving a child. After being married for three years, she still wasn't pregnant so naturally, her in-laws had many complaints about her.

On the other hand, Liang Mei Xuan was bubbly, cute and good at sweet-talking. She stole the hearts of everyone not long after she arrived.

Another year passed and her mother still wasn't pregnant but Liang Mei Xuan was.

She was pregnant with the blood and flesh of Wanwan's father, Ye Shao Ting!

Liang Mei Xuan was jealous that Wanwan's mother had everything and was even more jealous that she was so lucky to marry into a rich family. Mei Xuan started scheming the day she stepped into the house until she finally achieved her goal of climbing into Wanwan's father's bed.

Wanwan's father was faithful to her mother. After realising that he touched Liang Mei Xuan when he was drunk, he didn't

hide it from her mother. He immediately told her about the incident and begged her for forgiveness.

Her mother was furious at first and chased Liang Mei Xuan out.

Wanwan's mother turned a cold shoulder to her father for half a year. When their relationship finally improved slightly, Liang Mei Xuan was invited back once again by her mother's in-laws and by then, Liang Mei Xuan's tummy was so huge; she was almost ready for labour.

An infertile daughter-in-law versus a woman pregnant with the blood and flesh of the Ye family—it was obvious which one the elders would favour.

Then, the elders begged to allow Liang Mei Xuan to give birth to the child and wanted her father to get a divorce and marry Liang Mei Xuan. Her father objected vehemently and caused a big ruckus at home.

The elders swore to their deaths to keep the blood and flesh of the Ye family, but her father didn't want to betray her mother. Plus, Liang Mei Xuan's tummy was already so big that the baby could no longer be aborted and thus, a stalemate was reached.

In the end, her second uncle came to the rescue and said he'd always loved Liang Mei Xuan deeply and was willing to marry her. He would also treat the child in her tummy as his own.

Wanwan's father naturally objected—this was too ridiculous. How could he allow his own younger brother to marry a woman who was pregnant with his child?

224 The evidence that destroyed their family

But Ye Shao An was resolute at that time. Even Liang Mei Xuan agreed to marry him for the sake of the child.

The elders forced her father to make a decision—either marry Liang Mei Xuan or let Ye Shao An marry her.

Under much torment, her father still rejected the idea of marrying Liang Mei Xuan.

The child was in Liang Mei Xuan's tummy—he couldn't force her to abort it and it wasn't up to him who Liang Mei Xuan chose to marry.

Just like that, Wanwan's half-sister, Ye Yiyi, also became her cousin.

After Ye Yiyi was born, even though she was a girl, the elders worried that their granddaughter would be treated unfairly so they were especially nice towards Liang Mei Xuan and Ye Yiyi. As for her mother, a chicken who couldn't lay eggs, they began to increasingly show their dislike of her.

Her mother's days in the Ye family became harder and harder—facing Liang Mei Xuan and Ye Yiyi at home daily nearly drove her to the wall. She suggested getting a divorce to her father many times but her father was in so much pain that he didn't want to live.

Fortunately, not long after, her mother became pregnant, and with a boy even.

Three years after that, her mother had Ye Wanwan too.

The prejudice her grandparents had against her mother then disappeared.

Her second uncle, Ye Shao An, was never well-liked by her grandfather. The company was basically managed by her father and her uncle always banked on his taking care of her

father's illegitimate daughter all these years to ask for one condition after another. He caused trouble and made a mess in the company while her father had to deal with the aftermath.

Until Ye Shao An went too far and finally violated the Ye family's taboo—he laundered money for an overseas power, lost a big sum of money in Las Vegas and even embezzled a large sum of public funds.

After her father found out about this incident, he flew into a rage and was determined to stop overindulging him.

But just as her father was about to present the evidence to her grandfather, Ye Shao An threatened him with the video of Wanwan's drug abuse.

Since his daughter, Ye Yiyi, could no longer be used to influence him, fine. Ye Shao An still had another, even more precious daughter, Ye Wanwan!

Sure enough, her father folded right after watching the video.

Her father had to take the blame for everything Ye Shao An had done.

Her grandfather threw her father out of the company in a furious rage.

In her previous life, she was lured to a bar by Ye Yiyi and was tricked by a group of people to try drugs. At that time, the house was filled with boys and girls using drugs. The scene looked very corrupt on purpose—the entire thing was secretly taped by Ye Yiyi. That tape then became the evidence that destroyed their family.

If Ye Yiyi hadn't been worried that provoking her father too much would cause the plan to backfire, she would've directly sent people to ruin Ye Wanwan's reputation as well.

After Ye Wanwan awoke from her drunken stupor, she had no idea what happened and was still upset that Gu Yue Ze stood her up.

After that, she was dragged home by her enraged father who secretly found someone to perform a blood test.

The results of the test came out—indeed, she had used drugs and it was one of the drugs that would cause one to be addicted for a lifetime with just one usage.

Following that, she was sent to rehab at a secure location by her father. He left a sum of money for her and arranged everything.

She didn't know that in order to protect her, her father had been besieged on all sides. She just complained that her father didn't trust her and sent her to such a scary place by herself.

After that, the doctor her father had hired waited an entire month to keep tabs on her. Her drug addiction didn't act up.

Shortly after, three months went by. The doctor confirmed she didn't have an addiction to drugs, amazed. He researched for half a month and couldn't find out why. Thus, he could only conclude that the drug she'd ingested was mixed with something else and there was some sort of mutation that prevented her from becoming addicted.

225 Do you still want your wife or not?

Ye Wanwan didn't really believe she'd used drugs so she didn't dwell too much on the test results. All that mattered was that she was finally free.

After she left, the first thing she wanted to do was see Gu Yue Ze, but what awaited her was the chaotic world outside...

Her father was driven out of the company and he lost the family house and car. In just a single night, Ye Wanwan fell from grace, going from the daughter of a rich family to a shameful, "balding phoenix" who was ridiculed by everyone. Her fiancé, whom she loved deeply, even became Ye Yiyi's boyfriend...

In her past life, after she found out these circumstances, she attempted to expose Ye Yiyi's true colours but unfortunately, Ye Yiyi was well-prepared and she ended up empty-handed.

However, she did stumble onto a shocking secret...

With so many memories wreaking havoc in her thoughts, Ye Wanwan felt a sharp pain in her head and leaned against the edge of the sofa, slowly spiralling into a dark and deep nightmare.

Due to the sudden drop in temperature from the storm, her body trembled and her chest felt so heavy, as if it were filled with lead. It was becoming harder to breathe.

"Roar——"

A ferocious, terrifying and low roar reached Ye Wanwan's ears. Her tightly shut eyes quivered and her mind was bogged down, unable to free itself from the fear.

All of a sudden, the white tiger, who was hiding at first, started to approach Ye Wanwan as he roared lowly.

Seeing her lying on the carpet with flushed cheeks and ragged breathing, the white tiger seemed a little nervous as it paced several times around her.

“Roar——”

Another roar, yet she didn't show any response.

The servants at home usually remained in the servants' room unless they were called upon—they typically didn't walk around freely. Furthermore, Great White was roaring so fiercely in the living room which deterred anybody from rushing over, lest they send themselves to a quick death.

The white tiger kept roaring and pacing around her for a long time. Finally, it got closer to her and placed its enormous beastly body on her and laid down, embracing her in its warm white coat, its long tail covering her exposed calves.

Meanwhile, the black car travelled like a ghost in the stormy and dark night.

Through the rearview mirror, Xu Yi looked uneasily at Si Ye Han, who kept his intentions secret.

He thought his master wouldn't return home today, but he actually left the banquet early at 8.

He knew his master's greatest taboo was the loss of control.

And right now, Ye Wanwan was becoming more and more difficult to understand— both her actions and her as a person.

It was great if she was well-behaved but even he could tell that Ye Wanwan was testing his master's limits, bit by bit.

Once she hit his limits, no matter how well she acted, it would be of no use.

Shortly, the car finally reached Jin garden.

The living room was strangely quiet. The master had left Si Lu Te at home on purpose and he guessed with Ye Wanwan's love of the beast, she would've made unnecessarily excited noises around it the whole night but presently, there wasn't a single movement inside.

Xu Yi took Si Ye Han's coat and followed him into the living room suspiciously.

The second the two of them entered, they saw a pile of white hair on the vintage, totem-printed floor with Ye Wanwan curled up against Si Lu Te, hugging its claws with both hands as she mumbled, "Mommy..."

"Roar——" Hearing the footsteps, Si Lu Te, who was locked in Ye Wanwan's embrace as she called for her mother, gave a deep roar.

Dumb humans! Finally, you came back? Do you still want your wife or not?!

226 Her pulse

Xu Yi's eyes widened in disbelief, unable to believe the scene in front of him.

Damn! Si Lu Te, who hates being with humans, is actually lying right next to Ye Wanwan obediently! He's not even trying to tear her apart while she grabs its hair and hugs its paws!

But why does it seem like there's something wrong with Ye Wanwan?

Xu Yi's heart was confused. He had just realised something was off with Ye Wanwan when the figure next to him was already in the middle of hurrying over and carrying Ye Wanwan away from Great White.

"Go get Old Sun!"

"Yes!" Xu Yi's sweat poured down in streams as he rushed out obediently.

If something untoward happened to Ye Wanwan, everyone in this house would have to be buried with her!

Half an hour later, the entire Jin garden was brightly lit.

All the servants stood in a row in the living room, trembling with terror in their white faces. A black car stopped outside the house and a young man helped an elderly person with white hair out.

Xu Yi hurriedly led the way to the house with the two people behind him.

The entire Jin garden was shrouded by a dark cloud.

When Old Sun and his chief disciple arrived, all they saw was a girl lying in bed with Si Ye Han sitting by the bedside. The girl clutched his hand tightly.

After they got a clear glimpse of the girl's appearance, a trace of astonishment flashed in the disciple's eyes.

This girl was so beautiful that even when she looked so weak and her cheeks were flushed, she was still extremely stunning. No wonder this master, who was said to be ruthless, was so worried about her.

It really was like the idiom “beautiful women suffer unhappy fates”. I wonder what illness this girl’s contracted?

“Old Sun, please.”

Si Ye Han said as he wriggled his hand out of the girl’s embrace.

However, even if he moved just an inch away from her, the girl became visibly distressed and tightened her grip, as if she was holding onto her only lifeline.

Si Ye Han looked at the elderly man and asked, “Could you take her pulse like this?”

Old Sun coughed lightly, “I’m afraid not; it’ll affect the results.”

He thought he’d been called to this house because this young master’s body could no longer take his long-term insomnia. Who would’ve guessed that the one who needed his care wasn’t him but this girl?

Si Ye Han hesitated for a bit, then forcefully pulled his arm out and placed the girl’s hand on the little pillow (for taking pulses) lightly.

The moment he pulled his arm away, tears of suffering rolled down from the girl’s eyes.

Old Sun didn’t dare treat this matter lightly. Instead of making his disciple take her pulse, he did it personally.

Old Sun took an exceptionally long time to take her pulse that his disciple became more and more nervous, wondering what illness was so tricky that even his master had trouble.

Old Sun took her pulse thrice, then finally turned to Si Ye Han and said, ” Mr Si, don’t worry. This lady is feverish due to the cold weather. She just needs some antipyretic and will recover very soon.”

After Old Sun was done with his diagnosis, Si Ye Han glanced at the girl who was in so much pain that she dampened the pillow with her tears. He immediately repositioned his hand, allowing her to hold onto it again. Only then did he turn to the elderly man and reply, “I’m afraid I’m going to have to trouble you. Old Sun, please stay the night, just in case.”

Hearing the conversation between the two of them, the disciple next to Old Sun opened his eyes wide. All this for a mere fever?

He could’ve used a thermometer to take her temperature at home for a small illness like this! But he actually called for the secluded renowned doctor, Sun Bai Cao, to observe her overnight!

The disciple opened his mouth as if he wanted to say something but his master quickly turned to him and shook his head, indicating for him to keep silent.

Following this, the elderly man stood up and said, “Thank you for your hospitality then.”

227 Soft, comfortable and sooo nice!

It was already morning by the time Ye Wanwan woke up.

There was silence in the big room. The weather outside was clear, the sky was a wash of azure blue and there was a fresh scent of grass and soil lingering in the air.

Some kind of bird was perched on a branch, chirping in high spirits. Very swiftly, it flapped its wings and flew far away...

“You’re awake.”

Ye Wanwan was still in a daze, staring at the little bird which had flown afar when she was brought back to the present by the deep voice.

Ye Wanwan turned and realised that Si Ye Han was seated on the chair next to her bed. He held a few documents with one hand while the other... was held firmly in her embrace and she had even unconsciously pressed it against her chest in her sleep, not letting him go.

Ye Wanwan was stunned and quickly released Si Ye Han’s hand. She wanted to speak but realised that her throat felt as if it had been burnt by fire; her lips were also dry and chapped.

“Don’t move.”

Si Ye Han placed the documents down, wet a cotton swab and dotted it on her lips. Then, he helped her up and raised the cup of water sitting by her bedside to her lips.

Ye Wanwan opened her mouth instinctively as the water flowed and moistened her parched throat, instantly soothing her.

“What happened to me?” Ye Wanwan asked suspiciously after finishing the water.

Wasn’t I supposed to be doing my practice questions in the living room? Why am I in the bedroom all of a sudden? And

why's the sun out?

“Fever,” Si Ye Han replied, as his face turned slightly colder, “You didn't feel it yourself?”

As her fever had just subsided and she had just woken up, Ye Wanwan still felt quite dazed and she mumbled, “I did feel a little uncomfortable last night—dizzy and light-headed—but I thought it was due to the math questions I was doing so I didn't give it much thought...”

Sensing Si Ye Han's cold expression, Ye Wanwan instinctively hid under the blanket.

Si Ye Han didn't say anything. His cold aura dissipated momentarily, then came back in full force as he pressed the bell next to him, ringing for his servants.

After Ye Wanwan recovered her composure, she looked him strangely— why was he here the moment I woke up? Did he just happen to come over at the right time?

Shortly, there was someone knocking at the door and a servant walked in with a bowl of white porridge.

Si Ye Han reached out his arms and presented the porridge to her personally, “Eat something.”

Ye Wanwan wasn't sure but it seemed like although Si Ye Han still looked terrifying, his tone was much gentler than usual.

Ye Wanwan looked at the plain and bland white porridge, obviously uninterested in it but in the end, she furrowed her brows and swallowed it down obediently.

“Are you still feeling sick?”

Ye Wanwan shook her head. She just didn't have much energy.

A long silence ensued, and neither of them said a word.

Ye Wanwan muttered something to break the silence, “I seemed to have dreamt about something last night...”

“What did you dream about?”

As she recalled the memory, she said, “One was a nightmare, one was a beautiful dream... I don't remember the nightmare

but the dream was really beautiful...”

Seeing Ye Wanwan’s enchanted expression, Si Ye Han looked at her, “Really?”

Ye Wanwan nodded, “I dreamt that Great White let me touch its paws... they were soft, comfortable and sooo nice!”

When she woke up and realised the claws she was hugging in the dream were Si Ye Han’s, she was somewhat disappointed...

A certain someone who was mistaken for Great White and was trapped in her embrace the entire night: “...”

Si Ye Han took a deep breath, rubbed his forehead and carried the porridge away. He said, “Get some rest.”

As he turned, he said, “You can go home when you’ve recovered.”

It wasn’t until Si Ye Han had walked out of the room that Ye Wanwan reacted to what he just said.

What exactly happened when I was unconscious?

Si Ye Han actually... agreed to let me go home...

228 Open 3000 harems

Ye Wanwan instantly felt alive the moment she found out she could return home.

She took her temperature, called the elderly doctor to take her pulse again and after making sure she was totally fine, Si Ye Han indeed called on Xu Yi to drive her back.

Probably because she was very homesick and had just escaped death, she felt a sudden nervousness thinking about how she was finally able to see her parents.

After they went bankrupt, her parents sought shelter at her maternal uncle's place and were still living there today.

Her uncle, Liang Jia Hao, was mediocre at best and extremely incompetent. He graduated from an average university, didn't have any special abilities and hadn't accomplished anything in life. Even his wedding was paid for and arranged by her parents, and the house he lived in after his marriage was also one of the properties under Ye Wanwan's father's name.

After all these years, under her father's financial assistance, he became a small boss of his own company and led a comfortable life. Her auntie was a full-time housewife and stayed home to help her daughter with her studies.

If she remembered correctly, her cousin Liang Shi Han should be in senior year now, preparing for the college entrance exams with her.

Liang Shi Han was arrogant and willful. She loved competing with Ye Wanwan—whenever Ye Wanwan got any new toys, Liang Shi Han schemed of ways to get them as well.

Her mother loved her younger brother ever since they were little and she was also very loving towards her niece. Basically, any gifts she gave to Ye Wanwan would also be given to Liang Shi Han. She treated Liang Shi Han almost like her own daughter. Ye Wanwan was so jealous that she quarrelled with her mother over this several times.

After the incident, her mother's first instinct was, naturally, to flee to her beloved younger brother...

Ye Wanwan was deep in thought. Shortly, the car arrived at a group of villas.

The surroundings and plants were aesthetically pleasing. Each villa stood alone with a little garden.

Ye Wanwan quickly asked Xu Yi to stop the car when she spotted the familiar building from afar.

Just as she was about to get off the car, Xu Yi in the driver's seat suddenly turned to her, aggrieved.

Ye Wanwan had goosebumps looking at his expression, "Housekeeper Xu, do you have something to say?"

What does he want, looking like a dying man saying his last words?

Xu Yi continued staring at her, aggrieved, "Ms Ye, I'm still single, I don't have a wife..."

Ye Wanwan, "So?"

Xu Yi, "At least let me live till the day I get married, deal?"

I was just thinking that master had his own principles and limits... but within a night, master actually allowed Ye Wanwan to return home...

As he left the house today, he requested the master for more personnel to follow Ye Wanwan closely, but his master only sent him alone to drive her.

This means he doesn't have any intentions of keeping a close watch on Ye Wanwan's actions...

But if she disappears, my head will be on the chopping block!

The corners of Ye Wanwan's lips twitched, "If you're worried, you can come along with me!"

"Really, I can?" Xu Yi's eyes lit up.

Ye Wanwan: "Sure! At most, my parents would just mistake you for my boyfriend!"

Xu Yi: "...I think I'll just stay in the car and wait for you!"

Ye Wanwan looked at the horizon and replied plainly, “Don’t worry, I won’t run away because I don’t want to die yet too... if I really get my freedom, one day... I want to have 180 young gigolos and open 3000 harems...”

Xu Yi: “...!!!”

What the! My dear girl! Please don’t say something so scary, all right?

Most importantly, I can’t believe she actually said such things for me to hear!

I don’t want to hear any bit of this!

Did the fever hit her brain?!

Ye Wanwan saw Xu Yi’s terrified expression and curled her lips into a smile. She knew Xu Yi wouldn’t dare tell Si Ye Han about this so it didn’t matter that Xu Yi knew about it.

Anyway, whether she played pretend or not, Si Ye Han’s underlings wouldn’t believe a thing she said.

229 The bribed imperial butler

Ye Wanwan looked at Xu Yi with glistening eyes— it's almost time to form an alliance...

Under Xu Yi's terrified gaze, Ye Wanwan spoke frankly, "Housekeeper Xu, I don't want to hide this from you anymore. Everything I'm doing right now is definitely to preserve my life, but I'm not just concerned about my life—I'm also trying to help you.

I know Si Ye Han entrusted you with all matters concerning me, and if anything happened to me, the first person he'd blame would be you. So, why don't we work together?"

Xu Yi looked at this girl who had seemingly undergone a transformation and his expression changed slightly, "Work together? What do you mean?"

Ye Wanwan narrowed her eyes, "I don't want to make the same mistakes I made before in Jin garden. Regarding someone as unpredictable and violent as Si Ye Han, you've been by his side for many years and you know his limits best. If you drop some hints during critical moments to prevent me from provoking him, I think this would be beneficial for the both of us. What do you think?"

Ye Wanwan's idea seemed alright but it scared Xu Yi at the same time.

Isn't this being a traitor!?

This Ye Wanwan is too bold!

Ye Wanwan looked at Xu Yi, easily reading his mind. She murmured casually, "Don't look like that. Firstly, I'm not asking you to reveal any top secrets and secondly, I'm not asking you to do anything that would harm your master. Even if Si Ye Han found out, it wouldn't impact you in any way..."

Ye Wanwan then paused to gather her thoughts then continued speaking, gazing off into the distance, “Furthermore, I might become the matriarch of the Si family in future, meaning I’ll become your future master. Up until now, I’m the only woman Si Ye Han has brought to meet the old madam. If you ever provoke Si Ye Han by accident or get yourself in trouble, I’ll be able to blow the pillow [1] to put in some good words for you, allowing you to keep your place and live a worry-free life. Even if I fall out with Si Ye Han one day, I’ll make sure not to cause any trouble during your shift...”

Upon hearing what Ye Wanwan said, Xu Yi was stunned once again.

Not just stunned—he was totally flabbergasted.

This woman really knows how to stir up one’s emotions with her lies—there was a split second there when I was really moved!

It’s just... why do I have the strange feeling that I’m like an imperial butler being bribed by the Emperor’s favourite concubine...

“Housekeeper Xu, do think about it, alright?” Ye Wanwan then got out of the car.

If it was Liu Ying, she wouldn’t have considered making a proposal like this to him.

But Xu Yi was different; Xu Yi was tactful and smooth in managing social relations and he was also Si Ye Han’s right-hand man. If she could get Xu Yi’s assistance, her days would go a lot easier.

Xu Yi sat in the driver’s seat in a daze, watching as Ye Wanwan walked away and pondered...

After she departed, Ye Wanwan found her way to her uncle’s mansion, relying on her memory.

She stood at the entrance for a long time and decided to sneak in quietly from the back door of the little garden.

She didn’t want to shock them with her sudden appearance, so she decided she would only observe them from afar to see how

they were doing.

But the moment she entered, she suddenly spotted the familiar figure of her mother.

Ye Wanwan rushed to hide behind the trees instinctively and carefully peered in the direction of her mother through the gaps.

All she saw was her mom's face, once youthful and radiant, now aged many years. She was so skinny that it looked like a gust of wind could blow her away. At the moment, she was carrying a large basket of clothes and hanging them outside to dry.

Ye Wanwan knew from a single glance that those weren't just her parents' clothes. The pink item was obviously Liang Shi Han's dress, and that royal blue suit and long bright red skirt probably belonged to her uncle and auntie...

230 Outsiders

Is mom actually washing the clothes for Uncle's entire family?

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows. Then, she heard footsteps approaching.

She saw a voluptuous woman with big wavy hair walking out of the house, clutching a pink skirt. She walked towards her mother and said unhappily, "Jiejie [1], why is my skirt like this?"

Her mother turned and glanced at the woman, then looked at the skirt in her hands, looking somewhat surprised, "This... why is there a snagged thread?"

"Did you wash it using the washing machine?" Wanwan's auntie, Fang Xiu Min, asked with an ugly expression.

"I asked you and you said it was machine washable so I put it in..."

Fang Xiu Min screamed in agitation suddenly, "HOW COULD IT BE MACHINE WASHABLE?! THIS IS REAL SILK! I was probably helping Hanhan with her homework at the time and didn't hear you properly so I just blurted out a reply. But Jiejie, you used to wear nice clothes all the time! How is it that you can't differentiate between clothing materials now?"

Liang Wan Jun looked slightly embarrassed, "I'm sorry, I've been staying up late trying to rush customers' handmade orders recently and my vision is a bit blurry now... Tell me how much it costs and I'll pay you back!"

Fang Xiu Min looked at the piece of clothing in her hands with a heartbroken expression and said mockingly, "It's over ten thousand, how are you going to pay? You wouldn't be able to afford one of these even if you sold a hundred of those cheap things you're making!"

"Shao Ting and I don't have much money at the moment, but when Mu Fan comes back..."

With an annoyed expression and flash of disdain in her eyes, Fang Xiu Min waved her arm as if to ward off bad luck and said with a faux generous smile, “Forget it, with the miserable income that he brings in, he doesn’t make enough to meet your living expenses every month, right? Don’t worry about paying for this skirt; otherwise, Jia Hao would think that I’m giving Jiejie trouble!”

At this moment, a pretty girl wearing a lady-like dress walked out of the house. Her gaze swept over Liang Wan Jun slowly, “Auntie, you should handwash every single piece of clothing in the future, in case you ruin anything else. Also, the washing machine’s too loud and noisy—how can I study with that thing going on?”

Fang Xiu Min looked at her precious daughter and walked over anxiously, “Baby girl, what are you doing outside? You should be focusing on your studies right now!”

Fang Xiu Min then turned to Ye Wanwan’s mother, looking upset and apologetic, “Jiejie, I’m so sorry, Hanhan’s going to have her college entrance exams soon. It can’t be too noisy or else she’ll be distracted. We’ll have to trouble Jiejie to handwash all the clothes for the time being.

We did have a nanny at home before and didn’t need Jiejie to do all this housework but our family’s gotten bigger and the expenses are high so I had to fire the nanny. I have to take care and help Hanhan with her studies so I really don’t have the time to do any of this—so sorry for troubling you. Jiejie, you don’t mind, right?”

Liang Wan Jun pursed her lips, “It’s nothing, let me handle it...”

Anyway, she didn’t want to eat and live for free either and was willing to help with the washing and cooking since they all fell within her range of abilities.

Liang Shi Han frowned when she heard that, “Mom, why are you being so nice to her? She eats and lives here for free; she uses our stuff for free. So what if we’re just asking her to wash a few pieces of clothing? I hate having outsiders in our house; it’s so annoying!”

Fang Xiu Min hurriedly soothed her, “Be good, darling. I’ll get her to stay away and avoid bothering you. Focus on preparing for your exams and don’t get distracted. Please don’t become like your cousin!”

Liang Shi Han gave her a look of disdain, “Mom, are you kidding? How could you compare me with Ye Wanwan?!”

231 Charity for idlers

Fang Xiu Min looked at her beautiful and amazing daughter and said proudly, “Yes, yes, yes, mommy’s wrong. My daughter’s so beautiful and amazing; when you get into Imperial Media, I’ll get your father to ask your Aunt Mei Xuan for an internship at Emperor Sky!”

“Really? Can I really intern at Emperor Sky?” Liang Shi Han’s face was filled with excitement.

“Of course, the President’s wife of Ye Group is your aunt—all she has to do is say the word!”

...

The two of them spoke freely without regard to Liang Wan Jun at all. If Ye Wanwan was able to hear their conversation, Liang Wan Jun could definitely hear them as well.

Ye Wanwan saw clearly that when her mother heard her name being mentioned, her mother’s face turned pale immediately.

Tsk, Liang Shi Han calls Liang Mei Xuan her aunt?

Before dad lost his power, Fang Xiu Min treated Liang Mei Xuan as an illegitimate daughter but now she’s become Liang Shi Han’s close aunt!

Liang Shi Han was still discontent and acted like a spoiled kid but when she heard the engine of a car coming from the front, she suddenly smiled and walked over happily, “Dad, you’re home!”

Ye Wanwan followed the gaze of Liang Shi Han. Uncle Liang Jia Hao’s back ...

“Hubby, you’re finally back! You’ve been working very hard!” The cute and helpless-looking Fang Xiu Min went over and helped him with his bag.

Having his pretty wife and cute daughter welcoming him home after work, Liang Jia Hao was delighted. “What are the two of you doing out in the yard?”

“I’m helping Jiejie hang the clothes!” Fang Xiu Min replied shamelessly.

Liang Wan Jun seemed accustomed to Fang Xiu Min being two-faced, but she didn’t want to impact her younger brother’s relationship with his wife so she stayed silent and glanced in the direction of the car worriedly. Then she asked her younger brother, “Jiajia, where’s your brother-in-law? He didn’t come back with you? I thought he said he would come home to rest early since it’s the weekend?”

Liang Jia Hao replied, slightly uneasily, “There’s quite a bit of work at the company lately so brother-in-law has to work over-time...”

Liang Wan Jun was worried about her husband’s health and became anxious, “You know your brother-in-law’s health isn’t good, why didn’t you try to convince him otherwise and let him over-exert himself?”

Liang Jia Hao felt somewhat guilty and was at a loss for words, “I...”

He was actually not adept at managing the company at all. Furthermore, Fang Xiu Min kept nagging him to use his brother-in-law for free labour in order to make up for the free room and board so he simply delegated all the work to him.

When Fang Xiu Min heard these words, she raised her brows and spoke at the top of her voice, “Jiejie, I can’t believe what you just said. Brother-in-law embezzled public funds and was notorious for his actions. If we didn’t let him work in the company, which company would hire him?”

Since he’s working for us, obviously, he has to work hard. The company isn’t a charity for idlers! Others work overtime so why can’t he do the same? Is he the boss?”

Fang Xiu Min turned to Liang Jia Hao with an aggrieved and heartbroken expression, “Jia Hao, I didn’t want to speak up because I respect her as your older sister but what Jiejie said was simply too mean. Not only do you have to support her, you have to support her husband as well. You didn’t even take a single cent from them ever since they moved in and even

gave brother-in-law a job but now, Jiejie's standing here acting so entitled and demanding so much from you. How are we going to continue living together as a family?"

Liang Shi Han chimed in angrily, "Auntie, how could you say this? You're living with us and eating our food yet you have the guts to scold my father, how ungrateful! If you can't tolerate this then move out. Why are you still here, disturbing our peace?!"

232 The kind of wealth fit for an entire nation

Liang Jia Hao frowned, “Hanhan, how could you speak to your auntie like that? And Xiu Min, you shouldn’t spout nonsense!”

“It’s the truth! I’m not saying anything wrong yet daddy’s scolding me...” Liang Shi Han, in complete disbelief from being reprimanded, ran away crying.

Liang Jia Hao, feeling the guilt from scolding his precious baby girl, turned to his sister helplessly, “Jie, I’ve already done everything I could. Everyone in this family is relying on me and I’m under a lot of pressure; this is the best I could do...”

While Ye Wanwan took in this scene, a frenzy of anger bubbled in her chest.

Great! Liang Jia Hao, you’re great! Fang Xiu Min, you’re just great!

Her parents helped this family so much; they even loved Liang Shi Han like their own daughter and her dad was the one who provided the funds and connections for Liang Jia Hao’s little company. Even the house they’re living in now was once part of dad’s estate. Everything the Liang family has right now was provided for them by her parents.

Now that dad’s lost his power, this is how that family treats him.

Liang Jia Hao watched his own wife and daughter humiliating mom yet he didn’t say a word in defense .

In the yard, after Liang Jia Hao went into the house, only her mother was left standing there alone.

She knew that with her mother’s character, no matter how much the Ye family bullied her, she’d keep everything bottled up and wouldn’t tell a soul about it.

With their current financial situation, it was too expensive to live elsewhere so all her mother could do was continue tolerating the abuse.

Ye Wanwan clenched her fists and watched from behind the tree. After a very long time, her mother slowly bent down and continued working with the clothes, hanging each piece up, one by one...

Watching her mother's thin and sad figure, Ye Wanwan really wanted to rush over to her side...

But what can I do even if I run over to her?

Other than crying and begging mom for forgiveness, other than letting her know how terrible I've been living, other than making her worry, I can't do anything else!

I have to quickly get mom and dad out of this place! And not let them suffer a moment longer!

Previously, she stubbornly maintained her image in front of Gu Yue Ze and spent the money her father had given her, using it to buy beautiful but useless things.

Right now, I need money—lots and lots of it!

Not just money to buy a house for mom and dad, not just money for them to live a good life but the kind of wealth fit for an entire nation!

The kind of wealth that could even allow me to gain freedom from Si Ye Han...

Once my wealth has accumulated to a certain point, I'll have limitless power and connections... I'd have it all...

She knew that with her current situation, it'd be as hard as touching the skies for her to make a comeback; Ye Yiyi would probably use everything in her power to stop her too.

I need a partner who could contend against Emperor Sky.

As the saying goes, the enemy of your enemy is your friend. Right now, the best choice would be Emperor Sky's arch enemy, Worldwide Entertainment.

However, why would a big company like Worldwide work with a nobody like me...?

I don't have the capital needed to make Worldwide consider working with me.

Thankfully, the chance I've been waiting for will soon be here...

Ye Wanwan concealed all these feelings, took out her phone and read the latest bit of news about a popular artist from Worldwide on her radar.

233 Monitor me closely

Not far from the villa:

Just as Xu Yi mentally prepared for his own death, he finally saw Ye Wanwan walking out from the yard.

He was so emotional like he'd finally seen the light on Judgment Day!

Ye Wanwan pulled the car door open and sat inside.

One look at Xu Yi's expression and she knew what he was thinking. Ye Wanwan laughed, "Housekeeper Xu, I've said it before—even if I cause trouble, I wouldn't do it on your shift. I'll definitely keep my word."

Xu Yi was quite touched after hearing that. He coughed lightly, "Miss Ye, it's great that you've thought things through but I really can't agree to your request. As long as you know your place, I think master won't make things hard for you."

Ye Wanwan replied, terrified, "This isn't an issue of whether or not he'll make things difficult for me—with my current status, it's just hard for me to gain a footing in the Si family. You should know this."

In her past life, after Si Ye Han found out she ran away with Gu Yue Ze, he immediately dragged her to the civil administration office to register for their marriage and announced her status in front of the entire Si family. What followed was naturally a unanimous objection from everybody.

Ye Wanwan sighed, "It's fine, I know it's hard for you. In the Si house, you're the nicest to me and I'm not an ungrateful person so just think I'm returning the favour!"

Xu Yi felt somewhat guilty after hearing that. Although his actions weren't as intense as Liu Ying's, he also hated and rejected Ye Wanwan and was prejudiced against her.

Xu Yi hesitated for a long while before finally relenting, “How do you want me to help you...?”

Seeing that Xu Yi was convinced, Ye Wanwan spoke carefully, “Actually, it’s very simple. I just need you to monitor Si Ye Han for me, like what he’s doing to me. Take note of when it’s inconvenient for me to interrupt, which days he’s in a bad mood, what his likes and dislikes are, which girl he’s close with, like Miss Qin Ruo Xi for instance. She likes your master, right?”

Ye Wanwan babbled on quite a bit but actually, the main point she wanted to get to was “Qin Ruo Xi”, her number one enemy.

Everything she said sounded fine until Xu Yi heard the last sentence. Beads of cold sweat formed and he said, “Miss Ye, I can help you with some of those things but my hands are tied regarding Miss Ruo Xi.”

How could I ever leak master’s personal matters? And this is related to Miss Ruo Xi!

“Got it, thanks, housekeeper Xu.”

Qin Ruo Xi definitely isn’t someone I can easily shake up...

But Ye Wanwan was already very satisfied with his answer.

After Xu Yi dropped off Ye Wanwan at Jin garden, he reported to Si Ye Han upstairs.

“Master, I already drove Miss Ye to her uncle’s place but she only stayed there for about ten minutes before leaving.”

“Got it, anything else?” Seeing that Xu Yi hadn’t immediately left after his report, Si Ye Han looked up from his documents.

Xu Yi looked guilty with a gaze which seemed to be able to penetrate one’s thoughts. Finally, he couldn’t hold it in and said, “Miss Ye asked me for a favor...”

“What favor?”

“She... She hopes that I can monitor you for her!”

“Monitor me?” Si Ye Han’s eyes lit up.

“Yes... But it’s nothing much... she’s just afraid of provoking you so she wants me to tell her things such as your likes and dislikes... and also whether...”

Xu Yi swallowed and continued nervously, “Also which girl you’re close with, especially... Miss Ruo Xi... Miss Ye said that Miss Ruo Xi seems to be interested in you... judging by Miss Ye’s attitude... she seems to have some hostility towards Miss Ruo Xi...”

In front of the desk, Si Ye Han’s expression was unreadable. After a long period of silence, he finally said one word, “Hm.”

Xu Yi’s heart was beating hard— what does he mean by “hm”?

Si Ye Han glanced at him and said, “Monitor me closely.”

Xu Yi: “...”

234 As fat as a pig

Xu Yi's tears ended up flowing like a river as he left the room.

Imagine me feeling so guilty for a second, troubled with trying to please both sides. In the end, I can't believe master actually asked me to "monitor him closely"?!

Even when the subject of Miss Ruo Xi was touched upon, his master didn't seem to be mad at Ye Wanwan at all.

I made a serious mistake.

How could I forget that master is now charging full-speed towards becoming a complete fool?!

. . .

Following her interaction with Xu Yi, Ye Wanwan entered an intense, hellish studying mode in preparation for the exams.

Ever since Si Ye Han visited the school, not a single blade of grass grew in acres of peach trees [1]. Combined with the stressful school atmosphere for the upcoming exams, her days in school were very peaceful and free of suitors.

As for the old Cheng Xue who always fought against her, it was as if she'd become another person. On the day Ye Wanwan returned to school, Cheng Xue splashed makeup remover oil on her own face and apologized to her in front of all her classmates.

Not only did she stop fighting with her, she even seemed to care a lot for her, looking after her in every possible way. An inappropriate way of saying it would be that she treated Ye Wanwan like her own mother and was very filial towards her. Also, every time Shen Meng Qi went looking for Wanwan, she'd be driven away by Cheng Xue.

The great devil's force of deterrence is truly not just on the surface...

Ye Wanwan knew what Cheng Xue was worried about but she wasn't born yesterday; she wasn't keen on telling on her to Si

Ye Han. After a month of Cheng Xue feeding her all kinds of snacks, their feud vanished into thin air.

Normally when she was at home, Si Ye Han wouldn't allow her to eat too much junk food. Also, since she was penniless, Si Ye Han filled the house with clothes, makeup and designer bags for her. But he wouldn't give her any money; she could only ask Xu Yi to help her buy the things she needed and Xu Yi obviously wouldn't buy junk food for her—how tragic.

Very soon, there was only a week left until exams.

Before the end of school, the form teacher gave out the exam applications and instructed all the students to bring them home to get their parents to sign them.

Ye Wanwan went to the usual spot to wait for Xu Yi to pick her up, but Si Xia ended up tailing her to the spot as well.

Ye Wanwan was stunned, “Why are you following me?”

Although this guy had been quite well-behaved recently, she still didn't dare to put her guard down.

Si Xia followed behind unhurriedly, “Can't I hitch a ride?”

When she got up, she realized that Si Ye Han was in the backseat. This was probably because he finished work earlier today so Xu Yi picked him up before fetching her.

Ye Wanwan sat down and explained, “Xi Xia's hitching a ride!”

She immediately turned to Si Xia and said, “Sit at the front, it's too squished here!”

Si Xia looked at the backseat spacious enough to hold a small meeting and his eyes widened. He scoffed, “Who wants to sit in the back?”

After Ye Wanwan got in, Si Ye Han passed her a basket and inside was a delicate and beautiful strawberry cake.

Even though Si Ye Han restricted her junk food consumption, he still prepared some desserts for her occasionally to make her happy.

When Ye Wanwan saw what was inside, her eyes lit up instantly as she picked it up unabashed and prepared to gobble it whole, “For me? Thanks!”

All throughout the school day, Si Xia watched her eating non-stop. He couldn’t believe she was actually pigging out again now. His face turned extremely dark, “Eat, eat, eat! Wait till you become as fat as a pig!”

Ye Wanwan rolled her eyes at him, “So what? You think your uncle’s as shallow as you? He wouldn’t leave me even if I become any fatter!”

Again, he was being compared to Si Ye Han. The veins on Si Xia’s forehead popped out; he couldn’t hold it in any longer and suddenly, he sneered, “Ye Wanwan, do you really think you’re my aunt? The whole Si family, our whole circle—who doesn’t know that my 9th aunt is Qin Ruo Xi?!”

235 Do whatever she pleases

The moment Si Xia made that comment, the temperature in the car seemed to drop.

However, this time the fury actually came from Ye Wanwan.

Si Ye Han simply sat there, expressionless.

Ye Wanwan clutched the cake box in her hands tightly and with eyes like daggers, she shot a look over to Si Xia and said carefully, “Si Xia! Say that again!”

Si Xia was stunned for a moment by the girl’s icy glare but then he spat out in anger, “SURE! I didn’t say anything wrong! My 9th aunt is definitely Qin Ruo Xi! Who do you think you are?!”

Riiiiip The paper box tore in Ye Wanwan’s grip. In one swift action, she pounced onto Si Xia on the front seat.

“Ye Wanwan! You have the guts to beat me?! F***... don’t beat my face... ah... stop it...”

Xu Yi, who was driving, watched as the two brats fought. He was on the verge of crying, “Young master Si Xia, Miss Ye, stop fighting, please stop fighting! It’s dangerous!”

“Why are you beating me? You can’t change the facts even if you beat me to death! My 9th aunt is Qin Ruo Xi!”

“Say that again! Say that again!” Ye Wanwan clawed at him, “Let me tell you! I will never let Qin Ruo Xi become Mrs. Si even if I have to feed my conscience to the dogs!!!”

The two of them couldn’t be stopped. Xu Yi was at a loss.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan’s felt an arm reach around her waist.

In the next second, the Ye Wanwan who was still shouting “even if I have to feed my conscience to the dogs”, was planted onto Si Ye Han’s lap.

Ye Wanwan wanted to charge forward again but was pressed down forcefully. Following this, a voice as deep as a cello resounded next to her ear, “Be good, don’t insult yourself. Don’t call yourself a dog.”

I wasn’t insulting myself!

Don’t call myself a dog?

Ye Wanwan was stunned then realised what Si Ye Han meant...

After she realized what he said, her fretful heart seemed to calm down quite a bit. Ye Wanwan lifted her head and said to Si Ye Han, “You’re not allowed to marry Qin Ruo Xi!”

In her past life, this woman nearly drove her crazy and she... she even killed Great White!

Ye Wanwan felt like her emotions had spiralled completely out of control thanks to that brat, Si Xia. She rubbed her forehead and sulked, “Forget it, it’s your freedom to choose who you want to marry...”

Si Ye Han looked at her with darkened eyes and spoke after a long while, “I don’t need freedom...”

Ye Wanwan was a little surprised by his reply, “You like being monitored by someone? If I check up on you every day, nag you every day—wouldn’t you be annoyed?”

Si Ye Han gently stroked Ye Wanwan’s tangled hair from the fight, “I wouldn’t be.”

Ye Wanwan wasn’t convinced. She pursed her lips and asked again, “Then... then what about when I become successful and powerful? What if I lock you up, not letting you go anywhere, not even letting you see your parents, sending people to follow and monitor you wherever you go and even lock you up in bed, doing anything I please?”

When Si Ye Han heard that, he chuckled.

Ye Wanwan’s words obviously had a hidden meaning. She was making a complaint against him.

Ye Wanwan's face darkened, "Why are you laughing?! You still have the nerve to laugh!"

Si Ye Han stared at the girl's little face, flushed red in anger. He lowered his head and kissed the corner of her lips, "I'm looking forward to that."

When Ye Wanwan heard what Si Ye Han said, she stared at him with eyes wide open, "...!!!"

As for the other two people in the car...

Xu Yi: *cough cough* May I interrupt, there are still other people in the car...

Si Xia: "I. WANT. TO. GET. OFF!!!"

236 Why are you so annoying?

Ye Wanwan was completely stunned by a certain pervert.

I said it in that weird way on purpose, yet he still looks forward to it?

What else I say...

Ye Wanwan gave up trying to communicate with Si Ye Han. Devastated, she put down the cake she had ruined.

Of all things, why did I ruin the cake?! My heart hurts...

As for the main culprit, he was still demanding to be let off.

Xu Yi glanced helplessly to the back seat for instructions, "Master? This..."

Si Ye Han replied casually, "Call big brother and tell him that Xiaxia won't be going home tonight."

Xu Yi: "Yes!"

Si Xia had goosebumps all over when he heard that. He pounded on the window with great force, "Si Ye Han! What do you want to do with me? Let me off! I want to go back!"

Si Ye Han warned him with a glacial stare, "The teacher called today and said the application forms were issued."

"So what? That has nothing to do with you!" Si Xia sneered.

Si Ye Han ignored Si Xia and continued, "Which school do you want to go to?"

"I already said this has nothing to do with you! I don't want to go to a university, alright?" Si Xia replied, annoyed.

Si Ye Han nodded, "Sure."

Si Xia was slightly taken aback, "Really?"

Si Ye Han looked at Wanwan, who was still upset over her cake, “I’ll get you a new one when we get back.”

Once he was done soothing Ye Wanwan, he turned back to Si Xia and said, “If you don’t want to continue with school, you’ll have to get married then.”

“Ma... Married?!” Si Xia was in complete shock like he’d just been struck by lightning, “Si Ye Han, are you human?! I’m still so young, yet you’re so eager to sell me off!”

Si Xia looked as if he was a little princess being married off by her heartless father.

Si Ye Han replied without any expression, “Continue with your studies then. If you can’t get into Imperial University this time, I’ll arrange a marriage for you the next month.”

Si Xia: “...” F***!

Revenge! This guy’s obviously trying to get revenge!

Ye Wanwan rejoiced in Si Xia’s misfortune. Blame your senseless talk! Who asked you to hitch a ride with us? !

Jin garden:

Just like that, Si Xia’s initial plan to hitch a ride and provoke Si Ye Han was ruined. He ended up at Si Ye Han’s place and was even forced to complete the application form.

Both Ye Wanwan and Si Xia sat at one corner of the table while Si Ye Han watched over them at the side, like an exam invigilator.

Si Xia was forced by Si Ye Han to apply for Imperial University.

Ye Wanwan saw the plight that Si Xia was in and felt sorry for him since she was in the same predicament too. She said nervously, “I want to get into Imperial Media University’s PR profession; can I apply?”

“Too far,” Si Ye Han rejected her proposal as expected.

Ye Wanwan sobbed, “It’s not really that far. Anyway, it’s still in the city, around two to three hours away from Jin garden?”

It looked like Si Ye Han wasn't going to change his mind. Ye Wanwan made an emotional plea, "I thought you looked forward to me becoming a successful woman? If you keep restricting me from doing this and that, when will I ever grow up? Now, it's going to university, what about next time when I'm going out into society for work or an internship? Are you going to stop me then too? When will it be my turn to do whatever I want to you, every day?!"

Si Xia: "May I be excused already?"

Si Ye Han turned to her, "You don't have to be successful—you can do whatever you want to me right now."

Si Xia: "Are you guys listening to what I just said?!"

Ye Wanwan was so pissed that she took Si Ye Han's hand and bit down on it, "Why are you being so damn annoying?!"

237 I love you the mos

Frustrated that he couldn't get away, Si Xia decided to stir up some trouble. When he heard what Ye Wanwan said, he nodded in agreement, "Right, right! See! He's just so annoying! He restricts you from doing this and that; there's nobody more annoying than him!"

Si Ye Han turned towards Si Xia with piercing cold eyes.

"Always has been..." Si Xia stared at those eyes and continued, but his voice was getting meeker.

Si Ye Han left him alone and his gaze landed on the teeth marks on his hand. He then lifted his gaze and looked straight at Ye Wanwan.

A strange and deadly silence filled the air.

An indefinite amount of time passed before Si Ye Han finally spoke up, "I can let you go free; from today onwards, I can let you do whatever you want without limiting your freedom, without interfering with anything you do, unless these two things happen..."

Ye Wanwan was in disbelief when she heard the last three words. She clenched her fists in anticipation, "Which two things?"

Si Ye Han: "First, you beg me voluntarily."

Ye Wanwan thought about it seriously and said earnestly, "Then, can you promise not to stand in my way?"

Si Ye Han glanced at her, obviously showing her that he wouldn't stand in her way, "I promise."

Ye Wanwan looked over at Si Ye Han suspiciously. Since Si Ye Han had promised her, he shouldn't be lying.

But what does he mean?

Does he look down on me? Does he think that if I rely on myself, I'll definitely have my nose rubbed in dust [1] and will

return to beg him for help?

“What’s the second thing?” Ye Wanwan held her breath and asked.

Si Ye Han: “Secondly, you get hurt.”

Upon hearing that reply, Ye Wanwan paused for a while, “This... To what degree of hurt?”

To Si Ye Han, she was his most precious possession and naturally, wouldn’t allow her to be hurt in any way.

Si Ye Han replied blankly, “That’s up to me to decide.”

Ye Wanwan was somewhat speechless, “This is too subjective... isn’t it all up to you then... ? Even if I was bitten by an insect and a small piece of my skin tore off, couldn’t that be considered being hurt?”

Si Ye Han: “Depends on my mood.”

Alright alright, you’re the boss, whatever you say...

Thankfully, her sucking up skills—wait, no—her pacifying skills were quite good.

Ye Wanwan suppressed her excitement, took a deep breath and said, “So, as long as I can prove that I have the ability to handle everything properly and protect myself then I’m good?”

Si Ye Han stared at her with a forbidding gaze, “If you can’t do it, then everything would return to square one and you wouldn’t get a second chance.”

Ye Wanwan gritted her teeth, “Fine! It’s a deal!”

There will come a day when I’ll be the master instead!

Si Ye Han saw the radiance from the dazzling stars in the girl’s eyes, “Don’t get too ahead of yourself; I still have some requests.”

“What other requests?” Ye Wanwan asked carefully.

I knew it wouldn’t be so easy!

Si Ye Han spoke as he took out a document and placed it in front of her, “Perform all the requests I listed here. If you

violate any of them, everything I said before will be nullified.”

Ye Wanwan picked up the document and briefly looked through it. In the agreement, it stated: No smoking, no drinking, no fighting, no going home late, no speaking to strangers, must reply to all messages, no eating junk food, no looking at the opposite sex, no looking for a change of someone better...

You call these a few requests? There are at least a hundred? How did he even come up with so many requests?

She saw that “no drinking” was emphasized specifically. She wasn’t sure why these two words were enlarged and in bold.

Was this a mistake by the typesetting? Why did he enlarge and bold these two words?

Shouldn’t he have enlarged and bolded the words “looking for a change of someone better”?

Also, what the h*** does he mean by no fighting? Does a weak girl like me look like I can fight?

Although there were really so many requests that her eyes were going blurry, being able to do whatever she wanted freely was worth it.

Initially, she was prepared to throw a tantrum but the outcome today was undoubtedly the best she could’ve expected.

“Sure, sure, sure! Whatever you say! You’re the best! I love you the most!” Ye Wanwan, who had just bitten him and said she hated him, suddenly had a 180-degree change in her attitude.

Si Xia, who failed terribly in his mission to stir up trouble, was completely dumbfounded.

Why...

How did everything end up like this?!

238 Girlfriend's exams

It wasn't just Si Xia who was shocked; even Xu Yi, standing at the side, was shocked. It had been a whole two years—no matter how bad Ye Wanwan's tantrums were, he never let her go. Although her freedom came at a price now, the master seemed to have finally relented.

A little girl like her who hasn't even graduated from high school, who messed up all her relationships at home, who had all her clothes and food provided for her the past two years, who always has countless bodyguards and servants—how could she survive, being left to her own devices so suddenly?

Could it be that master changed his tactics and wanted her to experience some hardships in the real world in order to make her stay by his side voluntarily?

Si Xia stood up all of a sudden, “Ye Wanwan, was your brain eaten by pigs? You're willing to agree to such unfair terms of slavery?”

Ye Wanwan was afraid that he'd wreck the matter that she'd tried so hard to settle, so she immediately shot him a look, “I just love to sell myself to my baby, so what?”

Bastard! Always trying to stir up trouble for me; he's really asking for a beating!

Si Ye Han looked at her, “Who's your baby?”

Ye Wanwan immediately said sweetly, “Obviously my baby's you, this is a nickname for lovers~”

“...” At this moment, the teenager felt so disturbed that he started questioning his life purpose.

Why does it feel like not only did I fail in stirring up trouble, but I even helped her in her attack!?

Si Xia gritted his teeth and interrupted the two disrespectful lovebirds, “I finished the application, may I go now?”

“Yes.” Si Ye Han was in a good mood and finally let him off.

...

Si Xia only made it out a few steps when a man dressed in bright colours walked into the house, “Ah, Xiaxia, you’re here too! What happened to you, kid? Why do you look like that?”

This expression seems quite familiar...

Si Xia wasn’t in the mood to bother with him and left with a darkened expression.

Ye Wanwan saw the brightly-dressed Lin Que and the corners of her mouth twitched— his aesthetic taste is something else .

If it wasn’t for his good looks, people would be completely blinded by this outfit. Despite his getup, he actually dared to make a dig at her.

“9th brother, I already asked you out almost eight hundred times and you didn’t even humor me once; you’re not giving me face!”

It seemed like Lin Que couldn’t manage to meet up with Si Ye Han so he came personally to question him.

Lin Que complained angrily, “Forget about all the other times! But you didn’t turn up today as well! Today was the special day that I was going to introduce my girlfriend to you guys! How could you neglect me like this—we can’t be brothers anymore! Let’s end this!”

Si Ye Han rested his forehead on his hand and glanced at him, “Okay.”

A cold breeze blew...

Lin Que: “...”

Even Ye Wanwan pitied Lin Que.

But was showing off his girlfriend considered important? He changed girlfriends as often as he changed his clothes...

Lin Que was in tears as he lamented, “You’re heartless and shameless! How could you treat me like this?! You abandoned me for an entire month! What’re you so busy with all the time?”

Si Ye Han didn't even lift his head and continued making marks on the practice booklet with his red pen, "My girlfriend has her major exams coming up so I won't be attending any social functions for now."

Lin Que was stunned, then he realised what Si Ye Han was holding. It was a math practice book and all the red ticks and comments were all Si Ye Han's handwriting.

Lin Que was in a daze for a long while before cursing, "... damn!"

He finally knew why Si Xia's expression was so familiar— it's the abused look of a single dog!

He hadn't had a girlfriend in a long time because he found relationships boring. This time, he got a girlfriend purely for revenge because he was abused before and wanted to show-off a little in front of Si Ye Han.

Who knew that even with a girlfriend to show off, I'd still get so badly abused...

239 The final tuition fee

Lin Que also left in anger, just like Si Xia did.

Ye Wanwan looked at Si Ye Han in a perplexed manner and asked, “You’ve been home these past few days just so you could tutor me?”

When she heard what Lin Que said, she recalled that Si Ye Han had indeed been home before 8 p.m. and hadn’t returned late lately.

Si Ye Han didn’t deny it and gave her a meaningful look, “I did it to prevent a certain someone from being unsatisfied with my tutoring and demanding a refund.”

“Hehehe...” Ye Wanwan had a look of guilt, being exposed like that. “Why... Why would I...”

I really had been thinking about getting a refund though...

After she completed the application form, Ye Wanwan funnelled all her energy into the final sprint of studying before the exams.

In the blink of an eye, it was the night before college entrance exams.

Si Ye Han had already fallen asleep next to her but Ye Wanwan was overcome with anxiety for the exams the next day and was tossing around in bed, unable to fall asleep.

Ay, unknowingly, I’ve been sleeping with Si Ye Han for almost a month already.

I’ve come a long way from the beginning when I was so scared... now look at me today, when I’m actually able to view myself as a pillow for him.

When Si Ye Han says sleep, he really means sleep and he actually treats sleep very seriously.

Other than not being used to sleeping in such an intimate position, everything else is fine.

And since tomorrow is the day of my exams, this will be the last night of paying my tuition fees...

Probably because Ye Wanwan was restless in bed that night, Si Ye Han's fluttery lashes trembled as he slowly opened his eyes.

In the dark, that pair of mysterious eyes stared at the girl in his embrace, then he lowered his head and kissed her on her lips...

Ye Wanwan, who was tossing around, suddenly felt softness and warmth on her lips. Her eyes widened. "..."

"You woke me up," the man's tone had an obvious tinge of anger in it.

I'm dead meat! I actually woke him up by accident! The great devil's temper when he gets up...terrifying!

Ye Wanwan swallowed, "I... I didn't mean it... it's just that I have exams tomorrow... I'm too nervous so I can't fall asleep."

"Don't sleep then."

The moment he said that he wrapped her up tightly around him and started to plant kisses on her forehead, eyes, lips, collarbone...

Ye Wanwan held tightly onto the buttons on her clothes to prevent him from unfastening them; she was on the verge of crying. Why did I provoke the great devil on the final night?!

"I was wrong, I was wrong! I'll definitely try harder to sleep and stop moving! Please calm down! This could affect my performance on the exams tomorrow!"

Si Ye Han nibbled lightly along her collarbone, "It won't."

Ye Wanwan grabbed a pillow next to her and blocked him, "How wouldn't it?!"

Si Ye Han: "You could do all those questions even with your eyes closed."

Ye Wanwan was speechless: "What the!"

It's no use even if you give me a magic potion to bewitch me!

Ye Wanwan took advantage of the fact that he was still groggy from his sleep—she quickly rolled to the side of the bed.

He stared unhappily at Ye Wanwan who had just escaped his clutches. The gloominess in his eyes increased and loomed with danger as he warned, “Come here.”

I'm no fool! If I go over, will I even be able to crawl out of bed for exams in the morning?

But it was also impossible to not go over.

Ye Wanwan didn't have a choice; she slowly went over. While Si Ye Han was kissing her, her soft little hands lightly caressed his hair and neck, the gentleness in her tone could lull a person into entering the soft clouds of sleep, “Be good and sleep... alright... I'll sleep with you ah...”

“No...” Si Ye Han spoke this single word and buried himself into her neck, his breathing gradually becoming heavier.

240 Omnipotent survival skills

When she felt that Si Ye Han was no longer moving, Ye Wanwan blinked, then blinked again.

Did he fall asleep?

Wow, it actually worked!

She remembered the first time Si Ye Han was nearly woken up by the ringtone on Xu Yi's phone. At that time, she did the exact same thing to coax him back to sleep. This time around, she had given it a try in a moment of desperation and it actually worked.

Thank goodness, thank goodness. That almost scared me to death...

It was becoming more and more peculiar—Si Ye Han had a serious case of insomnia in her previous life; it was so serious that it was beyond cure. How come he's able to fall asleep so easily in this life?

Previously, she thought it was simply a coincidence but she had been observing him for almost a month; it couldn't be a mistake.

Was it because something changed when she was reborn?

Just like the butterfly effect: a little change is enough to bring about many unforeseeable larger changes.

No matter what the reason was, Ye Wanwan planned to stay put in this position as she didn't dare to wake him up again.

Probably due to Si Ye Han's words just now, "You could do all those questions even with your eyes closed", her anxious heart seemed to have calmed down.

Exactly, what's there to be nervous about? She was able to memorize the liberal arts notes just by reading them once. As for math, she had improved rapidly under the guidance of Si

Ye Han. Ye Wanwan had completed some mock exam papers at home and never scored lower than 140 points.

With that thought, Ye Wanwan started feeling sleepy and finally fell asleep...

The next morning:

Ye Wanwan woke up invigorated—she finally paid off her tuition fees.

She sat up immediately, lifted up the sheets stealthily and prepared to get up.

But she only got halfway up before a hand snaked around her waist and pushed her back down onto the pillow.

Ye Wanwan turned and looked at the man next to her and said weakly, “Uh... It’s already been... eight... eight hours...”

The morning rays from the sun peeped through the gaps in the curtains and bounced off the flawless face of Si Ye Han, his sleepy eyes appeared misty as if luring one deep into the woods...

Ye Wanwan wasn’t sure whether it was her illusion but she felt like Si Ye Han had become better looking lately; his skin was akin to top-grade porcelain without a single pore—it was even better than hers. Often, she’d forget about her fear and feel tempted to touch his face while he was asleep...

Could it be from all the sleep he’s getting? Seems like “beauty sleep” has a scientific basis ...

“It’s been 7 hours 59 minutes 31 seconds...”

The moment he said that, he continued his unfinished business from the night before.

Ye Wanwan, who was getting her collarbone bitten, was dumbfounded.

What dedication! He still remembers even after a complete night of sleep?

There are only 29 seconds left, what can you do?

Ye Wanwan raised her arm discreetly...

This time, he didn't wait for Ye Wanwan to do the same old trick with her arm and immediately forced it down on the pillow.

He narrowed his icy cold yet terrifying eyes, lowered his head and kissed her ferociously, bringing about a taste of his punishment.

Just as Ye Wanwan was scared out of her wits, the clock on the wall rang with a "da" and it finally pointed at 6 o'clock sharp.

When Ye Wanwan regained her senses from the lack of air and dizziness, she realised Si Ye Han was already out of bed, had removed his pyjamas and was in the process of changing into his clothes.

He wore black pants and a white shirt with buttons fastened all the way to the top. The mist beneath his eyes was gone and right now, he wore an indifferent and alert expression, turning back into a cold immortal banished from heaven, looking like he didn't live on the same level as common mortals.

He ordered her with a stiff expression while getting dressed, "Get up and get ready."

"Oh..." Ye Wanwan replied in a daze, completely astonished.

He could actually keep it together after acting so animalistic a second ago... this guy was really quite scary.

He had so much self-control that he was able to overcome the physiology and instincts of a man but why then, did he always get so mad at incomprehensible issues?

She was so afraid of him because he was so hot-tempered and couldn't control his emotions in her past life.

For example, right now, Si Ye Han was staring at her while she was daydreaming. His cold countenance had flashes of a violent storm brewing, "What're you thinking about?"

She almost forgot that thinking about something else while being with him was one of Si Ye Han's taboos. Ye Wanwan quickly banished her thoughts, "Nothing nothing, I just find your figure really nice! Accidentally admired it for too long!"

Thankfully... I got some omnipotent survival skills after being
reborn...

241 Give me some of that domineering spirit!

After she finished her breakfast and prepared everything, Ye Wanwan got ready to leave the house.

Before she left, she seemed to have remembered something and stopped in her tracks, “Wait! I suddenly remembered I forgot to do something important!”

She dashed off like a streak of vapour to the yard and took a few light steps towards the white figure lying under the tree.

Lately, even though Great White had been at the Jin garden quite often, Si Ye Han hadn’t allowed her to keep playing with it. His reason was supported by the idiom “excessive attention to trivialities saps the will”, meaning it would affect her studies if she kept obsessing over Great White.

Thankfully, she was about to end this ordeal and would be able to play with Great White once her summer holiday began.

Great White seemed to have felt someone was approaching; his ears twitched but he didn’t care to move and continued to lie there lazily, wagging his tail leisurely.

3 steps, 2 steps, 1 step...

“Great White, Great White, give me some of your domineering spirit so that I can have a big kill later...” Ye Wanwan obviously didn’t mean that she wanted to kill the paper literally but she meant it figuratively, meaning that she would ace the exams.

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath. When the white tiger wasn’t paying attention, she quickly stroked its body, turned around and ran away immediately.

Si Ye Han watching nearby: “...”

Her “important thing” was actually to touch Si Lu Te?

The corners of Xu Yi's mouth twitched as he saw the vulgar actions of Ye Wanwan trying to leech off the great powers of the tiger.

He realised Ye Wanwan really liked Si Lu Te.

The meaning of Si Lu Te's name was "slaughter" and this white tiger was just as its name suggested. This breed was aggressive and great at fighting. Furthermore, it had gone through intensive and gruesome training from a young age, so its temperament was even more ferocious.

He wouldn't be surprised if Ye Wanwan was afraid of it. But right now, Ye Wanwan actually said that she wanted some of its domineering spirit so she could have a big kill...?

If she didn't really like him, she would never have been able to say something like that.

...

Si Ye Han accompanied her to the exam hall personally.

After they arrived, all they saw was a horde of parents dropping their children off.

The parents were all nagging and cheering for their children lovingly and sending their children into the hall.

"I'm heading in!" Ye Wanwan unfastened the seatbelt and prepared to take off.

"Wait," Si Ye Han suddenly called out to her.

Ye Wanwan paused and turned to Si Ye Han— could it be that he wants to encourage and cheer me on too?

"Hand in your exam early; don't waste time," Si Ye Han said.

Ye Wanwan was at a loss for words, "..."

Other students' parents were nagging at them to not hand in their exams early and check them through a couple times before submitting them, but he wanted her to do the exact opposite...

Truly, there's no harm if there's no comparison!

Luckily, she already had Great White's luck with her.

cough “Got it...” Ye Wanwan coughed lightly and pushed the door open.

Today was the liberal arts exam—she shouldn’t need to spend much time on it.

When the door was halfway open, she suddenly heard Si Ye Han’s voice again, “Wait.”

“Uh... Is there something else?” Ye Wanwan turned, confused.

What is it this time?

Si Ye Han glanced at her, that stare causing Ye Wanwan to have goosebumps— how did I provoke him again?

Just as her heart was beating fiercely, he suddenly bent down and planted an icy kiss on her forehead.

Ye Wanwan was stunned when she felt the chill on her forehead and touched her forehead instinctively.

Is this an encouragement of love?

Since when did Si Ye Han have any EQ?

After Si Ye Han kissed her, he sat upright and looked at her calmly, “Now you’re ready for your big kill.”

Ye Wanwan: “...”

So... what Si Ye Han meant was... leeching off his skills was better than leeching off from Si Lu Te... is that right?

From a certain point of view, this was indeed irrefutable...

“Thank you...”

242 Contorted from grievance

Ye Wanwan got off the car. Before she entered the exam hall, she sent a text to Ye Mu Fan: [Ge ge [1], shall we meet after my exams are over?]

When she texted her brother about what happened to Shen Meng Qi at school before, her brother didn't reply at all, nor did he answer her calls.

The text message today was no different, like a rock sinking into the big sea.

Ye Wanwan waited a while before finally deciding to switch her phone off and empty all the rubbish thoughts in her head. She took a deep breath and walked into the exam hall.

Forget it, I have freedom now. When exams are over, I can go see him anytime.

In the next two days, Ye Wanwan focused all her attention and energy on the exams.

On the afternoon of the second day, when the math exam was over, it marked the end of her time in high school.

Ye Wanwan walked out of the exam hall, looked at the azure sky above and felt as if she had entered into a new life.

All the students cheered and charged towards their parents who had come to pick them up, like little birds just released from a cage.

Ye Wanwan looked at the crowd and her gaze suddenly stopped at a familiar figure...

Dad...?

However, when she went to take a closer look, she realised the figure was gone.

It was probably just her illusion from missing him too much...

“Wanwan!”

At this moment, Jiang Yan Ran’s voice came from behind her with Chu Feng by her side.

The two of them coincidentally had exams in the same school at the exam hall upstairs,

“Wanwan-jie, how did you do? Bet you did well!” Chu Feng asked excitedly.

“It was alright, what about you guys?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Chu Feng shook his head, slightly embarrassed, “I left the last math question blank. It was too twisted; I’ve never seen a question like that before! Everyone was debating whether it was even covered in our syllabus!”

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly, “Was it really that difficult?”

Actually, it was covered in the syllabus; the question was merely a few chapters merged together to form a big question.

Compared to the challenging-as-hell questions Si Ye Han gave her, this was nothing.

At first, she just wanted to get an average grade. As long as her math didn’t pull down the other grades, it shouldn’t be a problem for her to enter Imperial Media with her liberal arts grade.

But her tutor was too dedicated to his job— he went through every single question with her, from simple to average to challenging ones.

Noticing that Jiang Yan Ran didn’t look too good, Ye Wanwan asked with concern, “What’s wrong, Yan Ran? Did the exam not go well for you?”

Jiang Yan Ran stared at the screen on her phone and shook her head, looking listless, “N... No...”

The moment she replied, tears started flowing.

Ye Wanwan was taken aback, “Why’re you crying? What happened?”

Jiang Yan Ran jumped into her arms and sobbed, “How could this be? I don’t believe it! How could my husband do something like that?! My husband’s definitely not a pervert!”

Ye Wanwan was totally confused, “Huh? Your husband? Chu Feng? What did he do?”

Chu Feng felt so aggrieved that his face was nearly melted and contorted by the sun, “Wanwan-jie, Yan Ran wasn’t referring to me—she’s talking about her idol, Han Xian Yu!”

Oh... So that’s what happened...

Ye Wanwan was surprised when she heard these three words “Han Xian Yu”— something happened to Han Xian Yu already? So fast?

In her memory, this was supposed to happen within these few days so she’d been paying extra attention to the news. Who knew that super fan, Jiang Yan Ran, would hear about the news before her.

Ye Wanwan turned on her phone and headed to some popular websites. She saw that a few hours ago, while they were writing their exams, posted on every website was a piece of explosive news: Asia’s Most Popular Prince is actually a PAE.DO.PHILE!

243 It must be fake!

Han Xian Yu was currently Worldwide Entertainment's most popular, most profitable male actor, earning the title of "Asia's Most Popular Prince" from teenage girls.

Due to his dashing looks and cool personality, he stole the hearts of many the moment he made his debut; everything went very smoothly for him and he became a big hit. He became even more popular than the hottest actor from Emperor Sky, Ling Shao Zhe.

The two of them were roughly the same age so their positions were very close and they were fierce competitors.

Not long ago, Han Xian Yu had taken on a big production that had millions invested in it. With the Hollywood special effects team and appearance of all the megastars, it would definitely be a big hit once it screened, allowing him to reach another pinnacle of his career. Who knew that something like this would happen to him at this pivotal moment?

If Han Xian Yu's career was over, all the movies in his hands would go to Ling Shao Zhe for sure, including any major financial backing he had—they would take the first chance to split the money and leave.

Jiang Yan Ran cried out, "The rival company must be responsible! They're trying to defame Xianxian!"

Chu Feng muttered softly, "But there are testimonies from the little girl and her parents..."

Jiang Yan Ran immediately looked up from Ye Wanwan's embrace and glared at him, "So what if there are testimonies? Couldn't they be lying?"

Chu Feng's voice became meeker, "But they also found the evidence of sleeping pills in the child's body..."

Jiang Yan Ran's eyes were on the verge of spitting fire, "That can't prove my husband was the one who fed them to her! Is there any evidence? Did anybody witness it?"

Chu Feng instantly nodded his head like a rattle-drum, “Yes yes yes! It must be fake! Your husband has been so warm and charitable; he’s so friendly even to kids that he would never do something like this!”

Hearing Jiang Yan Ran and Chu Feng squabbling, Ye Wanwan laughed out.

Actually, what Jiang Yan Ran said just now wasn’t wrong at all. This entire incident was a very nasty trap.

In order to demand and extort a huge amount of money, the little girl’s parents acted out this entire incident, giving the kid a shot of drugs and even teaching her to lie in order to frame Han Xian Yu for indecency and sexual assault.

In her previous life, the trap set by the girl’s parents wasn’t great, and there was no concrete evidence against him, so Han Xian Yu was unable to be convicted of the offence. However, with this kind of civil case, if the parents really wanted to keep pursuing the matter, the outcome would be unthinkable. What’s worse was it could drag on for many years.

Due to public opinion and pressure, the court was also obviously biased so the company arranged for the star to settle this matter out of court.

But a few years later, the little girl probably felt guilty so she told the truth and finally wiped Han Xian Yu’s record clean.

But his career had already taken a dive because of the scandal; a shining star had fallen just like that...

Although Han Xian Yu was an actor from the rival company, Ye Wanwan’s impression of him wasn’t too bad. It was rare to find a popular novice who looked good and was also great at acting—even her father praised him.

Actually, she considered giving him a warning before everything unfolded but thought it was unrealistic. After all, she knew about this only because she had already lived out the future. Since other people didn’t know about it, if she really warned him, it would sound quite ridiculous.

Jiang Yan Ran panicked, “What should we do? So many people believe that girl and her parents; they even said

Xianxian held charity balls and invited young kids to attend so he could molest those young girls! How could they make such baseless speculations? It's too much!"

244 What goes around comes around

Ye Wanwan swept through the comments on the website and saw that most people didn't question whether it was the truth or not. They all cursed at him, saying he was a pervert, that the entertainment field was messy and that Emperor Sky would definitely take this opportunity to trample him.

In just a few short hours, the news had already taken over the headlines and hottest topics in various big entertainment websites.

Ye Wanwan sighed, "Unless the other party admits they were lying to extort a hefty sum of money from him, then..."

Jiang Yan Ran turned pale, "If their intention really was to frame him, why would they admit it?"

That's right, this is exactly where the problem lay.

How do you get the other party to tell the truth?

If she waited a few years until the girl told the truth, the flowers would've withered by then, so to speak.

"Why don't we act more brutal and give them a little scare? Force the truth out of them?" Chu Feng suggested.

Ye Wanwan shook her head, "Right now, Han Xian Yu is the accused one—how could he use such aggressive tactics? Furthermore, Emperor Sky must be watching closely for Worldwide to fall from their own mistakes. If they found out Han Xian Yu resorted to violence and extortion, he'd have no hope of reprieve."

Actually, in her past life when this incident occurred, she'd already thought hard about this problem. And she had really found a solution to it.

However, she was limited in her abilities as she'd just made her debut so it was impossible to help him, a complete

stranger.

Chu Feng thought about it and offered, “As the saying goes, heaven blesses the good man; maybe there will be a turn of events?”

Jiang Yan Ran nodded dispiritedly, “Hopefully that’s the case. Anyway, before there’s any concrete evidence, I refuse to follow the crowd blindly; I trust him.”

Chu Feng agreed, “Let’s cheer Xianxian on together!”

Jiang Yan Ran was touched and hugged Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, thank you...”

Chu Feng’s body suddenly became a block of ice—his face was totally flushed and he seemed to be in a trance as he replied, “Wh... why are you thanking me? Your idol is my idol!”

Ye Wanwan, watching their lovey-dovey-ness, “...”

Ay, what goes around comes around.

...

An entrance to a certain superior villa in Imperial City:

A large horde of reporters crowded around Han Xian Yu and his manager the moment he stepped out of his caregiver’s car.

“Han Xian Yu, were Mr and Mrs Zhao’s words true? Did you perform any indecent acts or sexually assault their ten-year-old daughter?!”

“All these years, were those so-called charities, aid for sick children and invitations to visit your manor simply ways of satisfying your nauseating appetite?”

“Han Xian Yu, are you really a paedophile? Do you have any psychological illnesses?”

Han Xian Yu was in a full black outfit. He wore a pair of oversized shades to hide half of his face and didn’t speak a single word throughout. He was protected by his bodyguard and manager as he moved forward.

His manager raised his arms to block a few reporters who stuck their microphones in Han Xian Yu's face. He raised his voice, "Please make way! Please make way, everyone! The wise man knows that he knows nothing while the fool thinks he knows it all! We will give a satisfactory answer to all these questions once the truth is out!"

At this moment, one of the reporters pulled out a large photograph furiously and shouted in a piercing voice, "The wise man knows that he knows nothing while the fool thinks he knows it all? How do you explain all these pictures? Many kids were in your private bedroom and laid in your bed; can we say that you not only violated and sexually assaulted one child, but many others as well?"

Actually, the photo the reporter pulled out was no secret—it had been published to the media by the company itself.

245 Harassed to death

A manor under Han Xian Yu's name was shaped into a child-like paradise. He often extended invitations to the children he helped before, along with his young fans, generously offering up his place to play.

At that time, the company had many photos of Han Xian Yu interacting with the kids—some showed him playing with the children, doing activities, and rolling and laughing in the grass; the photo on the bed was just one of many.

The bedroom in the photo was, in fact, Han Xian Yu's; the bed in his room was in the shape of a pirate ship so kids really liked it and often jumped onto the bed with him.

Now that the media had zeroed in on that photo alone, it looked like evidence of him sexually assaulting the kids.

Han Xian Yu took off his shades and stared at the photo. Anger rose on his face.

The reporters at the scene noticed his expression and went even crazier, charging at him, "Han Xian Yu! Are you still denying the allegations at this point in time? The little girl already accused you, said you took off her clothes and inappropriately touched her private parts. You even forced her to perform oral sex on you! How could you do something like that to a child?! You're worse than a beast!"

Han Xian Yu paused and silently turned to the reporter who had just spoken, "Say that again."

When the reporters finally saw Han Xian Yu reacting to their accusations, excitement flashed in their eyes as they turned on their video cameras.

The sharp-tongued reporter replied with a scornful look, "Why? Now that you've done it, you don't have the guts to admit it? What outstanding idol, acting like a virtuous young man in the entertainment industry—you're just a hypocrite! Disgusting and perverted! Oh right, I heard you had a younger

sister who passed away due to an illness when she was six. Hmph, now that I think about it... maybe she was harassed to death by you!”

The moment the reporter said that, a howl akin to a pig getting slaughtered resounded. Han Xian Yu delivered a punch to his face...

“Ah——”

Everyone started shouting at the scene; it was total chaos.

“He punched someone! Han Xian Yu punched someone!”

“He actually punched a reporter! The reporter pushed his buttons too far and angered him!”

“He’s too much!”

“Stop! Xian Yu! Are you insane?!” Despair and astonishment filled his manager’s face.

But Han Xian Yu had already lost all sense of rationality; the manager and bodyguard couldn’t hold him back and could only watch as he pummeled the reporter on the ground, punching him continuously.

This entire scene was recorded by all the reporters present...

In the end, all the security guards were called in and finally managed to disperse the chaotic crowd.

The reporter rubbed his severely bruised and swollen face as he glared at Han Xian Yu fiercely, “Han Xian Yu, just you wait! Justice will prevail! I’ll definitely be the one to reveal your true colours!”

After the chaos, he finally returned home.

Han Xian Yu dropped onto the sofa with menacing anger from the fight still lingering in his eyes while his manager, Fei Yang, was bogged down with endless calls.

At this point, photos and videos of the fight scene had already been uploaded onto the web, spreading the news like wildfire.

All the netizens were on the reporter’s side and were fired up by his words “justice will prevail”. The unfavourable public

opinion of the star quickly increased...

Fei Yang was scolded terribly by the higher-ups in the company. He hung his head with a defeated look and said to Han Xian Yu, “Xian Yu, you’re too rash! I already warned you that you were to remain calm no matter what! Those reporters want juicy news and would provoke you with their words, praying for you to lose control and do something! You’re so kind—you brought them a knife personally!”

Fei Yang wanted to continue but when he noticed Han Xian Yu sitting on the sofa without a sound, looking at his little sister’s photo on his phone, he finally sighed and stopped.

What the reporter said was unacceptable, but netizens wouldn’t consider Han Xian Yu’s point of view and think hard about it. They’d probably even associate what the reporter said with something dirty and nasty.

Fei Yang thought long and hard about how to redeem Han Xian Yu’s image when all of a sudden, Han Xian Yu’s phone rang—it was a familiar number.

It was the father of the little girl.

Fei Yang was stunned. He was afraid Han Xian Yu would lose control and say something he shouldn’t so he quickly said, “Pass me the phone, I’ll speak to him!”

246 I won't give you a single cen

“Have you received a summons from the court?” the piercingly cold voice of the little girl’s father came through the receiver.

“I’m Han Xian Yu’s manager, Fei Yang. Zhao Da Yong, just let us know how much money you want; we’ll give it to you as long as you tell the truth to the media!” Fei Yang pressed the recording button and tried to pry the truth out of him to be used as evidence.

When the man over the phone heard what he said, he was silent for a moment, then he replied with an extreme rage in his voice, “Bulls***! What do you mean by that? Han Xian Yu is a paedophile; he’s a pervert! Even if he has money, he can’t get away with being morally corrupt, running wild and turning facts upside down!”

Who exactly is the one turning facts upside down?

Fei Yang finally understood how Han Xian Yu felt when he lost control. He took a deep breath and replied, “Zhao Da Yong, when your daughter was very ill, her medical bills were all paid for by Han Xian Yu. How could you accuse him like that, how can you live with yourself?”

“So just because Han Xian Yu helped my daughter with her medical bills, I have to let him violate her?”

“You...” Fei Yang never expected the man to be this shameless. Not only was Fei Yang unable to pry out the truth from Zhao Da Yong, Zhao Da Yong was acting so indignant and angry to the death.

“In order to satisfy his selfish desires, Han Xian Yu took advantage of my little daughter; he’s a bastard!”

At this moment, Han Xian Yu grabbed the phone away from Fei Yang and said, enunciating each word clearly, “Let me tell

you, there's no use even if you sue me. I won't give you a single cent!"

The man over the phone sneered, "Sure, Han Xian Yu. Since you're not feeling remorseful for your actions at all, we'll see what happens!"

...

After Ye Wanwan left Chu Feng and Jiang Yan Ran, she checked her message inbox.

In her inbox, the last message was still the one she sent the day before asking her older brother out. He hadn't replied.

The corners of Ye Wanwan's lips curled upwards as a spark ignited in her eyes. You really want to push me to the extreme, don't you?

Ye Wanwan sent another text over leisurely: [Call me within ten minutes. Otherwise, the little video clips of you sleeping around with hot girls and famous models will be sent to Shen Meng Qi's email inbox!]

After she sent the text, Ye Wanwan stood at the same spot and counted in her heart: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6...

The moment she reached "9", her phone rang and on the screen were the words "The unrivalled and most handsome guy in the world"; she jumped with shock.

Ye Wanwan picked up the phone slowly, "Hello?"

"Ye Wanwan! Don't you dare!!!" the exasperated voice of Ye Mu Fan came through the receiver.

Ye Wanwan giggled, "Oh, this busy man finally has the time to call back? Why wouldn't I dare? Anyway, a person like me is capable of anything, right?"

Ye Mu Fan gritted his teeth, "How could you have those video clips?!"

"I secretly took them; nobody said I wasn't allowed?"

"Ye Wanwan, you pervert!" Ye Mu Fan shouted and then suddenly regained his senses. "Stop trying to scare me! How could you possibly have those things! You thought I'd really

fall for that? Furthermore, Meng Qi knows about my past—she wouldn't do anything even after watching them!”

Ye Wanwan was about to speak when the sloppy voice of a stranger came through the receiver from Ye Mu Fan's side, “Ay ay ay, place your bets, place your bets! Ye Mu Fan, are you still playing or not? If you are then hurry and place your bet now; I don't have all day!”

“Got it, stop rushing me! I'll be there soon!” Ye Mu Fan replied, annoyed.

Ye Wanwan heard the noise on Ye Mu Fan's side and her face changed, “Ye Mu Fan! You're gambling again?”

247 What right do you have?

Ye Mu Fan's voice froze, "Mind your own business! It's my life!"

Fire arose in Ye Wanwan's eyes, "Does Shen Meng Qi know you're useless and spend your time idling all day long?"

As he was born with a silver spoon in his mouth and was also the only grandson in the family, Ye Mu Fan was spoiled to the point where he became self-satisfied, unwilling to work hard to improve himself. He was also hedonistic—he took pleasure in hanging out with a gang of scoundrels all the time, in addition to fighting, racing, gambling, fooling around with women and loafing through life.

But there was no denying he was very good looking and had a smooth way of talking to people. He was also normally very kind to this little sister of his—no matter where he went, he never forgot to prepare a special present for her; also, all she had to do was give him a call for help and he'd drop everything to help her no matter what he was doing.

In her previous life, she hated him for having no ambition—when her family fell apart, he gave up on himself and refused to work to better his circumstances. Ye Mu Fan's relationship with her also soured further when she discarded her dignity and allowed Gu Yue Ze to take advantage of her. Whenever they saw each other, they usually ended up in a big fight, incapable of communicating with each other. By the end, they stopped talking altogether.

As expected, Ye Mu Fan's voice turned even colder after Ye Wanwan's words, "Don't keep bringing Shen Meng Qi up to threaten me. Anyway, to all of you, I'm just a useless piece of garbage. Meng Qi's not like you; she never criticized me for anything! Never looked down on me!"

"That's because she doesn't even care about you! You dumb a**!" Ye Wanwan shouted, unable to hold herself back anymore.

Ye Mu Fan was instantly agitated by Ye Wanwan's words and sneered, "Tsk tsk, you think I'm dumb? You think I'm useless, just idling all day long? Ye Wanwan, what right do you have to criticize me? Do you know how our family ended up in this state? Do you know what kind of scum Gu Yue Ze is, the Gu Yue Ze you follow around like a shameless dog? Which one of us has the heart of a wolf and lungs of a dog [1]?"

Ye Wanwan trembled in fury at Ye Mu Fan's words. She dug her nails into her palms, "It's me... It's me who's dumb! It's me who's useless! It's me who idles all day long! I'm the one who ruined the Ye family! I'm the cruel one who cut ties with mom and dad!

But I was also wronged and framed! I didn't do drugs at all! I didn't fall in with the wrong crowd! Do you believe me?

I was sent to that place, terrified. I was cut off from all communication to the outside world; I couldn't contact dad, mom or you at all and when I finally escaped, my life was in shambles—my friends left me, my fiancé broke up with me, my family and relatives, even grandpa and grandma, all scolded dad. And remember how you treated me? You just criticized and cursed at me non-stop, not to mention that slap!

But ge ge... when I was locked up, where were you? When I was injected with drugs by Ye Yiyi, where were you?

I've been all alone in the world these two years. Have you ever once stopped to think about what I've been through? Have you cared one bit? You... what right do you have to criticize me, then?"

As she said the last word, Ye Wanwan's voice began to shatter.

The phone remained silent for a very long time before his frantic voice came through, "You... you knew..."

Ye Wanwan suppressed her shaking voice and continued, "I was too gullible so I fell into their trap... I was too arrogant so I kept breaking mom and dad's hearts... I was too weak so that they had to sacrifice so much in order to protect me...

I caused them to lose their reputation and fall from grace in order to protect me... I caused them to have to live under

someone else's roof and suffer all kinds of humiliation and pain...

While I, the main culprit, kept living, blissfully unaware...

But I didn't know... I didn't know anything at all... nobody told me... I wouldn't have guessed that my ignorance and stupidity could harm the people closest to me so badly..."

Ye Mu Fan sounded shocked, "How did you find out? Did mom and dad tell you? No... impossible... they'd never tell you..."

"Doesn't matter how I found out. Ye Mu Fan, if you want to continue wasting your life then go on. If you want to continue believing in an outsider, it's up to you. I'll be the one taking care of and protecting mom and dad next time. I'll take revenge for the Ye family!" Ye Wanwan hung up without waiting for Ye Mu Fan's response.

...

248 How beautiful is your girlfriend?

After the phone call, Ye Wanwan returned to Jin garden, preoccupied with her thoughts.

When she made this phone call, she was already a little on edge. But now with the guilt and self-reproach combined from her two lives, in addition to the nasty criticism from her brother who never spoke so harshly to her in the past, she couldn't keep it together anymore.

Ye Wanwan took a deep breath and tried her best to control her emotions.

At this moment, her phone rang with a “ding” and a piece of entertainment news popped up.

Ye Wanwan opened the article and saw that a media company had published another explosive piece of news—Han Xian Yu had attacked a reporter in a moment of rage. All the netizens scolded him, with the situation becoming more and more unfavourable towards Han Xian Yu.

For these sudden scandals, the celebrity had to prove his innocence within a certain timeframe. If the scandal was dragged out for a long time, the public would be left with a bad impression even if the star was eventually proven innocent.

I have to quickly talk with Han Xian Yu's people and turn the situation around before it's too late...

However before I can settle things, I need a suitable identity.

With that thought, Ye Wanwan was at a loss.

Actually, she had stumbled into this problem before because the conditions Si Ye Han laid out in exchange for her freedom included a very strict rule: No attracting the opposite sex.

How could she ever fulfil that?

Thankfully, I didn't decide to be a celebrity. Otherwise, this clause alone would prevent me from doing anything.

But even working behind the scenes, this face of mine will never be completely safe.

She thought about whether she wanted to use her exotic, heavy makeup look but it was impractical. The entertainment field wasn't the same as school—it was much crueller and more realistic. Furthermore, the entertainment field was a place where looks were of utmost importance.

With that terrifying face, she'd scare people off even before she could start talking about working together.

Ye Wanwan used all her brain juices to think of a solution when a pair of familiar footsteps and the clear voice of a man came from behind her, "You finished your exams?"

Ye Wanwan immediately turned her head and saw a certain someone dressed in a completely black suit, looking pleasing to the eye as usual, "You're back! So early? I thought you said that you had a meeting today?"

"It's over."

"Oh!"

Si Ye Han stared at her for a few seconds and then suddenly asked, "You didn't do well?"

Ye Wanwan blinked her eyes in confusion, "Ah? Nope, I think I did quite well this time. Everyone complained about how hard the last math question was, but I was able to do it. Anyway, what made you suddenly ask if I didn't do well?"

Si Ye Han replied, "You're unhappy."

"Uh..." Ye Wanwan was slightly speechless. I went to wash my face when I arrived home and even took a very long time to readjust my feelings yet he could still tell I'm unhappy?

Ye Wanwan coughed lightly, "It's not that I'm unhappy, I just have a problem I can't solve..."

"What problem?" Si Ye Han loosened the tie on his collar and sat down on the sofa.

Ye Wanwan thought about the best way to phrase her sentence before shifting closer to him, “It’s like this: baby, there’s a rule in the agreement you set previously, the one that states I’m not allowed to attract the opposite sex. I think this rule is too unreasonable!”

Si Ye Han glanced at her, “Unreasonable?”

Ye Wanwan instantly nodded her head, “That’s right, that’s right! Think about it, how beautiful is your girlfriend, don’t you know? With my face, how could I not attract any suitors? Even if I don’t want to be a celebrity in the future, I might not even be a hundred percent safe just working behind the scenes! So could you please remove this rule? After all, any attraction to me would be due to my face; it’s not me who wants to attract the men!”

Si Ye Han cast a sidelong glance at her when he heard her shameless proclamation “How beautiful is your girlfriend” and replied, “I never said it was reasonable.”

Upon hearing Si Ye Han’s “must-the-rules-set-by-the-King-be-reasonable” tone, Ye Wanwan was left without any words to rebut him.

Fine, fine, fine... Your servant will think of a way, alright?

Ye Wanwan scratched her head in frustration, “I could cover this face with thick makeup but it’s a disadvantage to be that ugly in this industry. So what’s the best way to completely prevent the opposite sex from being attracted to me? I’ve thought about it over and over again... and could only come up with one solution...”

Si Ye Han looked at her, interested to know the answer.

Thus, Ye Wanwan paused and she looked at Si Ye Han with sparkling eyes, “The solution is... to dress as a man...”

I won’t attract any suitors then!

I’m a total genius!

249 It's a sunny day if master doesn't get jealous

With regards to Ye Wanwan's mindblowing idea, Si Ye Han's expression was: "..."

Ye Wanwan skipped over and tried her best to sell the idea to him, "Don't you think this would be the safest way? Then next time, baby, you wouldn't have to worry about me attracting other men!"

The more Ye Wanwan thought about it, the more feasible it seemed. This face of hers was pretty troublesome and it was already pretty inconvenient for a girl like her to be in the entertainment industry. If she pretended to be a man, it'd be easier for her to work in the field. The best thing was that her looks wouldn't go to waste since pretty boys were a trend now.

Si Ye Han supported his head on one hand and his eyes shifted a little. Ye Wanwan couldn't tell whether he agreed with her idea or not.

What this little wretch said makes some sense but I somehow feel like there's something wrong somewhere...

Ye Wanwan muttered softly, "Wanwan's already trying her very, very, very best to follow your rules..."

As she spoke, Xu Yi walked over from the kitchen to inform them that dinner was ready.

When Ye Wanwan saw Xu Yi, she immediately tried to make him an ally. She hurriedly waved him over, "Housekeeper Xu, housekeeper Xu! Come over! I have something I need your opinion on!"

"Me?" Xu Yi first glanced at his master before making his way over suspiciously.

Ye Wanwan immediately said, "It's the summer holidays now and I'll be going to university very soon. I already went

through most of the syllabus for university and I'll definitely focus all my energy on my work in future, but this face of mine is not so good for... *cough* not so good for keeping a harmonious family...

“In order to prevent some unnecessary trouble, I came up with the idea of dressing up as a man, what do you think? Isn't it great?”

While speaking, Ye Wanwan gave Xu Yi a secret nod, trying to tell him that they were on the same team.

“Dress as... a man...?!” Xu Yi genuinely thought there was a big hole in Ye Wanwan's brain.

But if Ye Wanwan pretends to be a man, there wouldn't be any other men harassing her anymore, right?

The skies will be clear as long as master doesn't get jealous!

Xu Yi thought about it earnestly and found it a surprisingly sound idea so he spoke up, “It's indeed more convenient to be a man and safer for you too.”

Ye Wanwan was surprised, “Baby, look, housekeeper Xu also agreed!”

When Ye Wanwan finished speaking, she discreetly opened a webpage on her phone for him to see. “Baby, I have to quickly start working and earn money... look, look... I've already chosen the props I want to use in future...”

The link was to purchase a pair of... studded diamonds... and extremely shiny.... sexy handcuffs...

Si Ye Han: “Okay.”

Finally, things were settled. Ye Wanwan let out a yelp and kissed Si Ye Han.

Many years later, people often asked this wise and strategic man, the most outstanding master in the history of the Si family, whether he made any bad decisions in life.

Each time someone asked him this question, Si Ye Han thought back to this day...

And a certain male housekeeper also expressed sorrow at the way his life had been drastically affected.

After she overcame this big obstacle, Ye Wanwan then moved on to the next step of her plan.

She disguised herself as a reporter and added the little girl's father, Zhao Da Yong, on his personal WeChat and QQ. She read through every single detail in his profile—his circle of friends, his space and all the daily messages he sent to various social accounts. Then, by using her memory, she found everything she needed.

250 The significance of an idol

Ye Wanwan went through the messages Zhao Da Yong published on his social media the entire night. She fell asleep unknowingly and was only woken up by a phone call from Jiang Yan Ran the next morning.

Half an hour after she hung up, Ye Wanwan reached the entrance of the court.

Many fashionable teenagers crowded together, and there were a few people who held signs. Written on the signs were along the lines of: “Han Xian Yu was framed”, “Han Xian Yu is innocent”, “Burn the rumours!”

At the same time, there were also many reporters waiting outside the court.

In her past life, the incident about Han Xian Yu sexually abusing a child reached everybody and had a great impact on society. Ye Wanwan hadn't forgotten the sequence of events.

The girl's father should be taking Han Xian Yu to court today.

“Wanwan-jie, you're here too.” Chu Feng, who was dressed casually, squeezed through the crowd and walked to Ye Wanwan.

“Yeah,” Ye Wanwan nodded. “Yan Ran called me just now.”

Jiang Yan Ran was Han Xian Yu's die-hard fan. She got the news first-hand that the girl's father was taking Han Xian Yu to court and she immediately called Chu Feng and Ye Wanwan over.

“Wanwan, you're here...” When Jiang Yan Ran saw Ye Wanwan, she nearly teared up from feeling so aggrieved.

“Even people with little knowledge of the law know that those so-called pieces of evidence are not substantial; why is everyone saying that Xianxian's guilty so confidently? Since

the matter's been brought to court, shouldn't they back their words with evidence?"

"That couple would resort to every conceivable means of getting money; what's more infuriating are those reporters fanning the flames!" Chu Feng said, agitated.

...

"Today, Mr and Mrs Zhao are bringing the current most popular celebrity, Han Xian Yu, to court. According to the report, the court has officially accepted this case. We will continue to monitor this report closely..."

A formally-dressed female reporter spoke in front of the camera.

Quite a number of people at the court entrance joined in on the buzz; each person had their own opinion about the case.

"All these celebrities now are really dirty; he won't even let a little kid off!"

"Exactly. That Han Xian Yu changed his villa into a theme park and said he was doing charity work the whole time, but it was all to do something so perverted; he's worse than a beast!"

"Ay, Mr and Mrs Zhao's little girl is really pitiful... why was she targeted by that bastard? He left such a big shadow over that little girl!"

"I'm sure this little girl isn't the only one who was abused; if Mr and Mrs Zhao didn't bring this matter up, I'm not sure how many others would suffer in silence!"

"Damn! Are all these people idiots?" Hearing the crowd call Han Xian Yu a bastard, Chu Feng was fuming and looked like he was about to charge up to argue with them but was stopped by Ye Wanwan.

"What are you doing?"

"Wanwan-jie, they don't even have any evidence. They're saying it's raining when they only heard the howling of the wind! The court hasn't given their verdict, yet these people are convicting my idol of the crime already! How could they!" Chu Feng gritted his teeth.

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Are you sure that... Han Xian Yu's your idol...? This guy's fallen too deep...

"Aren't you tarnishing Han Xian Yu's name if you argue with them? Then people would just start saying that Han Xian Yu's fans were making a scene."

Chu Feng paused, nodded and looked at Ye Wanwan in a daze, "Wanwan-jie, you're right..."

Jiang Yan Ran nodded, "We must never be swayed, no matter what other people say!"

Han Xian Yu's fans weren't bad—they were simply holding their banners up and weren't arguing with anybody.

Meanwhile, the reporters at the court entrance tried to influence public opinion, provoking the crowd to convict Han Xian Yu of the crime directly.

When those gossipy passer-bys overheard Jiang Yan Ran's conversation, they all shot disdainful looks at their group, "Ay, all these youngsters can't tell right from wrong. The issue has already gotten to this point, yet they're still unable to distinguish the truth and keep insisting that the bastard isn't guilty and was framed!"

"They actually support those kinds of bastards who wouldn't even let a child off; their brains must be damaged!"

Jiang Yan Ran's eyes turned red from anger—all these people had no idea at all; they didn't know the significance of an idol.

251 Reasoning with these people

At this moment, a tall and skinny reporter with a pointy mouth and a chin like a monkey's squeezed through the crowd to get to Jiang Yan Ran. At the same time, she made the cameraman point the camera at her. She was up to no good.

"Miss, may I know if you're a fan of Han Xian Yu?" the lanky reporter asked in an odd tone.

Jiang Yan Ran looked straight into the camera and responded resolutely, "Yes."

The reporter then passed the microphone over, "With regards to the incident of Han Xian Yu sexually abusing a little girl, what are your thoughts?"

Jiang Yan Ran suppressed the anger boiling inside and replied calmly, "Mr Reporter, before I reply to your question, I don't agree with the way you phrased it. The court hasn't come to a verdict yet, so you shouldn't use words like 'sexually abuse'."

The reporter sneered, "The girl's statement has already been publicized and traces of the sleeping pill have also been found in her body and were reported very clearly in the medical report. Many insiders, even Han Xian Yu's ex-girlfriend, already divulged that Han Xian Yu's a paedophile. It's an open secret in the industry. There is also photo evidence of Han Xian Yu lying in the same bed with many little girls. Do you still think Han Xian Yu is innocent?"

Jiang Yan Ran clenched her fists. "From the viewpoint of the law, all this evidence can't prove that Han Xian Yu did anything at all. The statement was given by the girl alone; there were no witnesses around. Also, we can't be sure who fed the sleeping pill to the little girl. All the news that the so-called insiders provided were also just verbal statements and those photos..."

“All the evidence is laid out in front of you, yet you’re still denying the truth! So this is the kind of fans Han Xian Yu has! The girl’s statement, photo and medical report have been presented, yet you’re still trying to distort the truth! Like idol, like fans!” the reporter interrupted Jiang Yan Ran in a fit.

Jiang Yan Ran was also enraged by what he said. “What do you mean, ‘like idol, like fans’? Han Xian Yu has always been charitable and kind ever since his debut; he spreads positivity to his fans, he...”

“But the truth is, all this was just to cover up his dirty, perverted and despicable self!” Once again, the reporter interrupted her.

“Since the court has already accepted the case, shouldn’t we leave the court to give the verdict? Who are you to...”

“With such irrefutable evidence, do we still need to wait for a verdict from the court? Or is it that Han Xian Yu was unable to bribe the little girl’s parents and wants to pressure the court instead? Let me tell you, no matter what the court’s verdict is, the fact that Han Xian Yu sexually assaulted a little girl will never change. If the court is unable to bring justice to the victims, then we reporters have to seek justice for them instead!” the reporter yelled.

The lanky reporter’s words suddenly incited all the other reporters to join in, “That’s right! We must seek justice for the victims! Don’t think you can screw over people just because you’re rich and powerful!”

“You think just because you have fans, you’ll be able to change public opinion? In your dreams!”

“Remove this public cancerous tumour! Let’s get the fans to face the truth!”

“How could a pretty girl like you be so cruel?! The entire life of that little child was ruined by that bastard, yet you’re still speaking up for him! Are you even human?”

“I didn’t; I was merely speaking the truth!”

“The truth is that Han Xian Yu is a despicable and filthy pervert!”

Jiang Yan Ran tried to reason things out calmly, but nobody wanted to speak reason. Nobody bothered about the rationality of the evidence and all of them just attacked her, shoving the camera in her face.

Chu Feng was squeezed out of the crowd and became anxious, seeing that the situation was getting out of hand and Jiang Yan Ran was being attacked from all sides.

“Ah——who kicked me!”

At that moment, the cameraman next to Jiang Yan Ran suddenly felt a sharp pain on his calf and his body tilted to one side, knocking the camera of another reporter to the floor. Both of them started fighting.

While the crowd was in chaos, Ye Wanwan quietly sneaked to Jiang Yan Ran’s side and swiftly placed her jacket over Jiang Yan Ran’s head, “Let’s go! Don’t be silly! You can’t reason with these people!”

252 Confidence in winning

The three of them finally managed to disentangle themselves from the reporters surrounding them.

“Yan Ran, are you okay? Are you hurt? It’s all my fault; I didn’t protect you properly!” Chu Feng blamed himself.

Jiang Yan Ran stood rooted to the ground in a daze, not saying a word, having gotten a big blow from what just happened.

Ye Wanwan hugged her lightly then turned to Chu Feng and said, “Take Yan Ran back; it’s better for her not to leave the house for now.”

The reporters would never let this juicy news go; they’d definitely use this interview with Jiang Yan Ran to craft an article.

As expected, the interview with Jiang Yan Ran was taken out of context by the reporters and posted all over the internet. Fans of Han Xian Yu were labeled as brainless, and whoever spoke up for Han Xian Yu was attacked viciously by the “righteous” people.

Following that, Southeast Daily newspaper, where that lanky reporter was from, uncovered even more explosive news—an ex-employee who had worked at Han Xian Yu’s villa revealed that he often saw Han Xian Yu disappearing with little girls for entire afternoons and the cries of the girls could be heard from his bedroom. This news gave rise to more speculations from the public.

All the evidence pointed to the fact that Han Xian Yu sexually assaulted the little girl. Just a simple piece of celebrity gossip quickly became the hottest topic in town...

In front of an enormous mirror, Ye Wanwan lowered her head and rolled up her sleeves leisurely. The corners of her rosy lips curled upwards and in the next second, she suddenly raised her head. Her stunning face was warped by a stern and

indifferent appearance; the warm beauty of a teenage girl slowly faded away...

At this moment, Worldwide Entertainment was completely surrounded by furious reporters and agitated civilians.

There were a few broken windows, the entrance was littered with rotten vegetables and eggs and there was even the stench of urine. Every single day, around the clock without fail, there were protesters shouting and holding banners up——

“Kick Han Xian Yu out of the entertainment industry!”

“Worldwide Entertainment is protecting scum!”

“Seek justice for the victim!”

...

In the meeting room of Worldwide Entertainment:

Everyone hung their heads low and didn't speak a word; the atmosphere was so heavy that it was almost frozen.

“The incident has already escalated up to this point; groups of people have been at our office cursing us for days, yet each one of you here is mute now! How do we solve this issue exactly? All of you better give me a solution by today!” The chairman of Worldwide Entertainment, Chu Hong Guang, threw a pile of newspapers on the meeting table and howled in a violent rage, his plump body trembling with anger. He took a deep breath, shoved down the fury in his heart and looked at the lawyer sitting opposite.

“Let me ask you, how confident are you that we can win this case?”

The lawyer's face was slightly pale as he replied stiffly, “At the moment, public opinion is all on the girl's side. As civilians are very worked up over this incident, the court will more or less be affected by pressure from the public. If we're really going ahead with this lawsuit, we would have to change public opinion and find concrete evidence that could turn the case... I'm afraid this will drag on for a very long time...”

“Very long time? How long?!” Chu Hong Guang's face sank. If this issue got dragged out, it would be the equivalent of a

slow death for Han Xian Yu. After all, it was the golden period of Han Xian Yu's career right now. With negative publicity however, his road to stardom was doomed. Which director or brand would hire a celebrity with such a negative image?

The lawyer swallowed and gave a safe estimate.

“Best case scenario, at least two to three years...”

253 His fate

“Two to three years?!” Chu Hong Guang’s face darkened. If he had to carry this stain for two to three years, even if he won in the end, Han Xian Yu would be totally worthless by then and would bring down the company’s reputation for a few years.

“Do we have any other options?”

The lawyer paused for a moment, “I suggest settling this out of court and trying our best to minimize the damage from this incident.”

When Fei Yang heard that, he was anxious, “How can we do that? Isn’t that the same as admitting guilt? Han Xian Yu’s name would be stained forever!”

At this moment, a refined gentleman in a grey suit across Fei Yang said casually, “So you want to drag all the celebrities in the company down just for Han Xian Yu’s sake?”

Fei Yang’s expression changed, “Zhou Wen Bin, what are you trying to say?”

Zhou Wen Bin shrugged, “Fei Yang, we can’t be too righteous. This issue was started by Han Xian Yu and implicated everyone in the company—even our shares are dropping. To date, you don’t even have any evidence to prove his innocence. Do you really want everybody in the company to be dragged down with him and await their deaths?”

Zhou Wen Bin’s words garnered the support of many of the other managers.

“Wen Bin’s right, there’s no reason for all of us to take the blame for Han Xian Yu’s wrongdoings, right?”

“I also think the best course of action right now is to cut our losses immediately!”

The discussion got louder with almost everyone agreeable to settling this out of court. There were even some managers

who complained, resentful of Han Xian Yu for implicating the celebrities they were in charge of.

While the rowdy discussions were underway, Fei Yang's face turned uglier and both his hands shook with fury.

When Han Xian Yu basked in glory, so many of them sucked up to him. Which of the celebrities under the management of these people didn't freeload on Han Xian Yu's popularity?

But now, everyone's hitting a man when he's down!

"Xian Yu, say something. All these people are pushing you to your death!" Fei Yang couldn't take it any longer and he turned to Han Xian Yu, who hadn't said a word.

Han Xian Yu sat silently in the meeting room. It seemed like he hadn't heard the discussions and noise around him. His pale face and dark eye circles revealed how worn out he was from this crisis.

He glanced coldly at all these people who wanted him to give up, an inexpressible emotion in his eyes.

When Zhou Wen Bin heard everyone backing him up, a shred of subtle happiness beamed across his face as he turned to Chu Hong Guang, "Chairman Chu, this implicates the reputation of the company so we really hope you make a decision soon!"

Chu Hong Guang listened as everyone argued; he had a terrible headache. Naturally, he couldn't bear to let go of his money tree, Han Xian Yu, but judging by the circumstances, it was probably too late to save Han Xian Yu at this point. If this dragged on, it would be disastrous for the company and could also defame the other celebrities.

Fei Yang saw that Chu Hong Guang was slightly wavering and he said anxiously, "Boss, Xian Yu definitely didn't do those things! That couple is obviously trying to extort money from him; it's all for money! If we just give them some money, then Xian Yu will be in the clear!"

"Fei Yang, is maintaining Han Xian Yu's innocence still important?" Zhou Wen Bin sneered and his gaze swept to the pale Han Xian Yu, "What's important is not whether he did it or not; the public already believes he did it."

Fei Yang prepared to argue with Zhou Wen Bin.

However, Chu Hong Guang raised his hand and interrupted the two of them. He spoke gravely, “Wen Bin’s right, it’s not important whether Han Xian Yu did it or not. What’s important is how we’re going to protect the interests of the company.”

Chu Hong Guang’s words instantly made Fei Yang’s face turn ghastly white; he looked at Han Xian Yu in panic.

Han Xian Yu, who had just been sitting there with his handsome face completely numb, finally pursed his lips when he heard Chu Hong Guang say “it’s not important whether Han Xian Yu did it or not.”

Tsk, not important...

Everybody thinks it’s not important...

Under the everyone’s anticipatory gaze, Chu Hong Guang took a deep breath. The corners of his lips moved slightly and it looked like he was about to speak.

Han Xian Yu closed his eyes slowly. He didn’t need to hear what Chu Hong Guang was going to say—he could already see his fate...

“After careful consideration, regarding Han Xian Yu’s scandal, I’ve decided to protect the best interests of the company. We will immediately settle this out of court in accordance to the lawyer’s advice and...”

A loud bang suddenly swallowed the last few words from Chu Hong Guang’s speech.

Every single person in the meeting room turned towards the sound.

254 What's your solution?

The door of the meeting room was pushed open by someone and a beautiful and dazzling teenager appeared at the entrance unexpectedly.

“Sorry to interrupt.” The lips of this stunning teenager moved slightly, showing off his manly charms.

Everyone in the meeting room was already accustomed to all kinds of beauty but was still stunned by this teenager's looks.

However, someone quickly recovered his composure.

When Zhou Wen Bin saw that chairman Chu's decision was abruptly interrupted, he felt annoyed and stared sternly at the face before him, “Who are you? Who allowed you in?!”

Behind the teenager, Han Xian Yu's little assistant said meekly, “This... This gentleman here said that he has a way to solve Han Xian Yu's crisis...”

The corners of Zhou Wen Bin's lips trembled and his expression turned uglier, “Fei Yang, is this person under you? Don't you know the rules? Do you know what kind of place this is? How could you simply allow a stranger in? Where's the security?! Drag this person out!”

Chu Hong Guang furrowed his brows and also felt upset as he looked at the young man at the door.

A number of security guards rushed over quickly and prepared to grab the teenager.

However...

The teenager's mocking gaze swept across the brawny security guards. The smirk on his face widened as he continued to stand there and said calmly, “If chairman Chu wants to personally destroy this money tree, then you may get security to escort me out.”

The little assistant was also worried about this mess; she only realized her recklessness for allowing a stranger in after being

scolded. But when she saw the unclouded gaze of the young man, she felt a strange peacefulness.

It seemed like Chu Hong Guang was hit with a piercing blow right at his weak spot by the words “money tree.” His gloomy face was stunned and just as the security guards were about to take action, he suddenly said:

“Wait——”

The security guards immediately stopped moving. Zhou Wen Bin’s face darkened further and there was a hint of unease in his eyes.

Chu Hong Guang looked sternly at the teenager, “Our friend here, who exactly are you and do you really have a solution to Han Xian Yu’s incident?”

“That’s right,” the teenager spoke calmly and curled his lips, making his face appear even more stunning.

Many managers in the meeting room were secretly astonished by the look of this teenager; they couldn’t help but wonder where this beautiful boy popped out from.

Chu Hong Guang frowned slightly. He really couldn’t bear to let Han Xian Yu go. If he had a choice, he would never chop this money tree off. When he heard the teenager had a solution, even if it was just a shred of hope, he’d definitely grab hold of it. He asked eagerly, “What’s your solution?”

Zhou Wen Bin saw that Chu Hong Guang was persuaded and immediately stared at the teenager, a hint of gloominess in his eyes.

As long as Han Xian Yu was gone, the male celebrity he managed, who was qualified to act in the same roles as Han Xian Yu, would be able to ride on Han Xian Yu’s coattails and become famous immediately.

He had waited for this chance for so long and finally had an opportunity to destroy Han Xian Yu had appeared. How could he simply let someone else mess this up for him?

“Boss, we don’t even know who this person is. How can we trust him? What if he’s a spy from Emperor Sky...”

The teenager stroked his sleeves when he heard that and smirked, “If I’m a spy from Emperor Sky, I would be throwing a party at this moment; I’m afraid I wouldn’t have the time to visit your company.”

255 Make a deal

The appearance of the unidentified man filled the huge meeting room with a strange atmosphere.

“Who exactly are you? Even the public relations at Worldwide can’t handle this case, so who are you to say that you can change how the public sees Han Xian Yu?”

“Bro, please don’t speak without using your head here!”

“Right now, Han Xian Yu’s reputation is secondary. The main issue is that Worldwide Entertainment’s reputation is tied with this incident...”

Some of the top management at Worldwide Entertainment looked at the man, sizing him up.

“Chairman Chu, don’t listen to the flowery speech of this guy. He must be a secret agent sent by Emperor Sky to scout for information!” Zhou Wen Bin stood up.

Upon hearing what Zhou Wen Bin said, a chill emerged in Chu Hong Guang’s eyes.

As everyone knew, Emperor Sky Entertainment and Worldwide Entertainment had always been at loggerheads. This incident with Han Xian Yu had impacted Worldwide Entertainment so badly that it was plausible for Emperor Sky to send someone to scout for information.

“Secret agent?” The teenager looked at Zhou Wen Bin as he smiled mockingly and sneered, “With this level of intelligence, it’s very hard for me to understand how you actually managed to be included in Worldwide Entertainment’s board meeting.”

Zhou Wen Bin was taken aback for a second then his eyes widened as he shouted, “Bastard, what did you say?!”

“What did I say?” The teenager shrugged, “Everyone here knows I just called you an idiot.”

“You...” Zhou Wen Bin’s face turned slightly sinister.

This punk who just came out of nowhere actually barged into our meeting room and called me an idiot in front of all my superiors and managers?!

“Security! Security!!!” Zhou Wen Bin suddenly yelled, “Take this garbage out!”

Hearing the explosive anger from the meeting room, the few security guards on standby quickly surrounded the teenager again.

“What are all of you just standing there for; didn’t you hear what I just said?!” Zhou Wen Bin glared at the guards.

“Uh...” The teenager shook his head. He didn’t even bother to glance at Zhou Wen Bin’s commotion and instead, directed his gaze at the man in the main seat, Chu Hong Guang.

“It’s been said that Worldwide Entertainment’s chairman, Chu, has extraordinary courage, but what a pity it was all hearsay. It turned out that in the board meetings, it’s actually a nobody manager who calls the shots; it’s been quite the eye-opener today.” An apathetic smile appeared on the teenager flawless face.

Unknown? Zhou Wen Bin was nearly driven to his death by anger!

Chu Hong Guang furrowed his brows. He shot Zhou Wen Bin a look before he turned to the security guards and ordered, “All of you, get lost!”

After the security guards left, Zhou Wen Bin gritted his teeth, “Chairman Chu... this guy, he...”

But this time, Chu Hong Guang waved him off and interrupted him before he could finish.

Zhou Wen Bin noticed that Chu Hong Guang didn’t look too happy so he had no choice but to keep his anger in.

He’d been provoked by this little punk just now which messed with his mind. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have gone beyond his authority and called for security.

“Chairman Chu, with Worldwide Entertainment’s current predicament, do you think Emperor Sky needs to send

someone over to gather information?” the teenager asked in return.

Chu Hong Guang pondered about it and did not respond.

It was just as this man had said—with the current situation at Worldwide Entertainment, everyone knew that no matter what, it was impossible for them to reverse their fortunes so there was no need for Emperor Sky to send spies.

“What’s your name, young man? What advice do you have, coming all the way to my Worldwide Entertainment?” Chu Hong Guang asked plainly.

“Your humble servant goes by the name Ye Bai. I can’t tell you what my motive is...” the teenager said as his smile gradually faded away. “I’m here today just to make a deal with your company; the bargaining chip is proving Han Xian Yu’s innocence and eradicating all negative influences on Worldwide Entertainment as a result of this incident.”

256 Watch a show

Upon hearing the teenager's so-called bargaining chip, everyone in the meeting room was taken aback, including the main person involved—Han Xian Yu. He didn't look as calm as before. Han Xian Yu finally raised his head slowly with a mixed expression in his blank and numb eyes as he looked in the direction of the teenager.

Zhou Wen Bin gave a contemptuous look, "What a joke! Who do you think you are?"

Fei Yang was stunned for a moment before he retorted, "Zhou Wen Bin, the boss hasn't even said a word, yet you're over here being a pain. Are you scared someone's able to prove Xian Yu's innocence?"

Zhou Wen Bin sneered, "Fei Yang, I think you've lost your mind. This incident is all because of the pressure from the public; even Worldwide doesn't have the ability to prove Xian Yu's innocence, yet you think this guy can change the public's view? Who on earth is he?"

Although what Zhou Wen Bin said wasn't nice, Fei Yang knew he was right and kept silent.

The teenager was unbothered about Zhou Wen Bin. He looked at Chu Hong Guang and said very calmly, "Chairman Chu, since Worldwide is at its wit's end, why not give it a try?"

"If you win, obviously the outcome would be favourable but even if you don't, there's nothing to lose—there would be no negative impact on Worldwide, right?"

Chu Hong Guang considered the offer for a moment before finally responding, "Mr Ye, right? I don't care who you are but if you really can deliver what you mentioned and solve this crisis, then Worldwide would thank you indefinitely. But if you're here to cause trouble, then..."

Chu Hong Guang didn't finish his sentence but everyone could see the warning and threat in his eyes.

The teenager smiled slightly like he didn't notice the intimidation in Chu Hong Guang's eyes. "Chairman Chu's a straightforward man. You'll find out very soon whether what I said is the truth or not."

"Oh? How would I find out?" Chu Hong Guang raised his brows.

The teenager laughed, "Within seven days, I can prove Han Xian Yu's innocence."

"Seven days?" A hint of suspicion appeared on Chu Hong Guang's face.

Zhou Wen Bin's expression changed and he suddenly stood up, pointing at the teenager. "Even if we let you give it a go, you can just tell us directly what great abilities you have. Why do you need to beat around the bush? I think you're just bluffing and putting on a show!"

When he finished speaking, Zhou Wen Bin turned to look at Chu Hong Guang and said, "Chairman Chu, we really don't know where this person came from. He's so young; who knows what exactly his intentions are? How can we trust the words of a person like him so easily?"

Chu Hong Guang furrowed his brows. His head was aching badly from all the squabbling around him. While he was still deep in thought, a hoarse voice suddenly interrupted the silence.

"I trust him."

In the meeting room, everyone was startled and immediately turned towards the source of the voice.

And they realized that...

The person who spoke was actually the droopy-eyed and silent Han Xian Yu.

Han Xian Yu lifted his head and his haggard eyes met the glistening eyes of the teenager.

He took a deep breath, stood up, and scanned the people around him. His gaze finally stopped at Chu Hong Guang——

“Chairman Chu, I trust him.”

Everybody had abandoned him but now, there was one person who stood up and wanted to prove his innocence.

Chu Hong Guang’s expression was somewhat mixed. Han Xian Yu hadn’t said a word since the start and this was the first comment he made.

Chu Hong Guang sighed, “Alright then, Xian Yu, it’s not like the company doesn’t want to help you. If this friend here really has an idea that works, I’ll give him my fullest support.”

After that, Chu Hong Guang turned to the teenager, “What do you need us to do?”

The corners of the teenager’s lips curled upwards slyly, “Watch a show.”

257 Success in our cooperation!

When everyone heard how arrogant the teenager was, they started talking amongst themselves with doubt and mockery.

Chu Hong Guang laughed, “You’re very confident, young man! Tell me your conditions!”

The teenager glanced around, “Should I discuss my conditions with just chairman Chu or everyone else too?”

Understanding the hint behind the teenager’s words, Chu Hong Guang waved and ended the meeting, forcing everyone out of the room.

Before he left, Zhou Wen Bin paused in front of the teenager and glared sternly at him.

Damn it, this issue was almost finalized but this guy messed everything up. I have to wait and see what tricks he has up his sleeve!

After a while, there was only the teenager and Chu Hong Guang left in the meeting room.

“Please continue.” Chu Hong Guang lit a cigar.

The teenager sat on the leather chair opposite and went straight to the point, “Firstly, I would like a job opportunity at Worldwide.”

Chu Hong Guang replied very frankly, “That’s easy. If you’re really able to help Han Xian Yu get over this crisis, Worldwide would naturally want a talent like you. What else?”

The teenager was silent for a second before continuing, “Secondly, I would like a property under chairman Chu’s name.”

Chu Hong Guang took a drag on his cigar and raised his brows slightly, “A property under my name? Which property are you referring to, my friend?”

The teenager concealed the darkness in his eyes and replied in a composed manner, “Golden Seas.”

Hearing the teenager demands, Chu Hong Guang paused. “Young chap, you really know how to pick them.”

Previously, after Ye Shao Ting went bankrupt, even the old house was auctioned off by the court. In order to deal with this arch enemy of his, Chu Hong Guang bought this particular property as his spoil of war.

The teenager smiled, “The district is priceless; any normal person would ask for it too.”

Chu Hong Guang indicated that he understood. “Sure, not a problem!”

Upon getting a positive response from the chairman, the teenager was much more relaxed as he stood up. “Then, chairman Chu, I wish us success in our cooperation!”

“That’s right. I will wait for your good news then!”

After they were done chatting, chairman Chu courteously got someone to walk the teenager out.

It was only when Ye Wanwan left the building of Worldwide Entertainment that her tense nerves started to relax. She casually loosened her collar and let out a sigh of relief.

Even though there were some twists and turns, she was glad that the deal was on.

After all, it was her first time being a man. She was extremely nervous before she went over but once she was there, she naturally got into character.

In her past life, she found out that she was an expert in imitating many different types of people. In this life, after she read many professional books, her imitation skills improved. This innate skill of hers was, without a doubt, extremely advantageous.

Ye Wanwan was getting ready to return home when the hoarse voice of a man suddenly came from behind her——

“Mr Ye Bai, please wait!”

Ye Wanwan stopped in her tracks and turned towards the person. “Mr Han?”

Han Xian Yu had always been dazzling and attractive in public, and he was always the confident Han Xian Yu in people’s eyes. But at this moment, his handsome face was haggard and lethargic, his eyebags were also stained with dark shadows like dark clouds blocking the sun.

The second Han Xian Yu met the teenager’s eyes, he was taken back. Under the gleaming sunshine, the teenager’s skin was as fair as snow, his unbuttoned collar revealed his delicate collarbones and his bright eyes seemed to be the reflection of the stars in the galaxy, forcing him to keep his eyes glued to him...

With the teenager’s looks, he would stand out even if you put him in a sea of beauties from the showbiz. Compared to his own looks, this teenager wasn’t inferior at all.

With such a beautiful face, he didn’t even have a hint of frivolousness or sissiness; there was an unrestrained severity in his eyes and the careless arrogance from his eyes showed he was a man of great charm.

Han Xian Yu stood in front of the teenager, his fists clenched tightly. “No matter what your intentions are or why you’re helping me... thank you... thank you for believing me...”

The teenager smiled. The intensity in his eyes lessened like a haze was dispersing. “Don’t mention it, my friend’s a fan of yours. She really likes you and so do I.”

Even after hearing so many compliments like this, Han Xian Yu experienced an inexplicable feeling just like he had when he just made his debut—like the first time he was recognized by his fans on the streets and his glacial heart slowly melted in their warmth...

258 Indeed a beauty

On the way back, Ye Wanwan went past a florist shop.

Initially, she wanted to have a meal with Si Ye Han after the negotiation but when she woke up this morning, Si Ye Han had already left for work so she wasn't able to ask him.

To prevent a volcano from erupting, she must never forget to pacify him on a daily basis.

“Hello, welcome!”

In the florist shop, a girl in a green dress greeted her as usual when she heard the bell on the door. She subconsciously turned to look at the customer.

All she saw was the slender hand of a young gentleman pushing the glass door open. He was dressed in a white shirt and had short, flaxen hair.

There were all sorts of flowers in the shop; it was like a secret Garden of Eden. The man stepped slowly into the soft and soothing music, and she could faintly discern his facial features between the clusters of flowers.

When he went past a bouquet of red roses, the man paused and picked one up. He lowered his fluttery lashes and took a light sniff.

The sunlight filtered in through the windows and danced on his delicate face. Even the beautiful rose in his hand couldn't measure up to half his attractiveness and faded into the background to bring out his brilliance...

“Hello, can you help me wrap up a bouquet of red roses, please?”

When the low and hoarse voice of the man reached her, the shop assistant was abruptly woken up from her daydream as she looked into the glazed and inquiring gaze of the man. She felt a hot flash on both her cheeks and she hurriedly replied, “Sure, of course. How many would you like, sir?”

Ye Wanwan rubbed the petal lightly and thought for a bit before answering, “99 stalks!”

“Sure, sure, I’ll get it wrapped up for you!” The little shop assistant quickly got down to work while discreetly taking glances and sizing the man up.

Oh god! This person’s too dashing! He’s even better looking than the celebrities on television!

I wonder who the lucky girl is who’s receiving red roses from this handsome young man. Not to mention it’s 99 roses!

The little shop assistant’s desire for gossip was suddenly fired up!

“These roses were just flown in this morning; they’re very fresh so they’ll last for a few more days... Is this wrapping paper okay with you? Lately, this type of vintage wrapping is on trend! If you like it, I’ll wrap it up using this, okay?”

“Sure, it looks great,” the man nodded.

Hearing the man say “looks great” while looking at her, the little shop assistant blushed furiously even though she knew he was referring to the wrapping. After hesitating for a long time, she finally couldn’t resist any longer and asked curiously, “Sir, is this for your girlfriend?”

The man shook his head, “No, it’s not.”

The little shop assistant was surprised, “Not for your girlfriend?”

It’s not for his girlfriend?

“Then it must be for a girl you fancy, right?” the little shop assistant speculated. She was even more curious as she mumbled, “The girl must be super beautiful since even a handsome man like you has to chase her!”

When the man heard that, he seemed to suddenly have a thought as the corners of his lips curled upwards, “That’s right, she’s indeed a beauty.”

The little shop assistant’s eyes lit up instantly— I was right!

The little shop assistant was green with envy as she tried picturing how beautiful the girl looked when the man interrupted her thoughts, “But she’s not the girl I fancy.”

The little shop assistant was slightly stupefied, “Then she is...?”

“My boyfriend,” the man replied.

The little shop assistant: “...”

259 Fetching her boyfriend

What... what did I just hear?

Boyfriend!

The little shop assistant who was wrapping the bouquet suddenly stood there dumbfounded as if she just got struck by lightning.

After at least ten seconds had passed, the little shop assistant regained her senses from the shock.

This exceedingly good-looking man in front of me... actually swings that way?

The little shop assistant's teenage heart was a little shattered...

The little shop assistant stitched her teenage heart back together with great difficulty and realized her reaction was too obvious and hurriedly apologized, "Sor... sorry... I forgot my manners..."

"It's fine," Ye Wanwan laughed, not taking it to heart.

When the little shop assistant saw the smile on his face, her heart palpitated with more eagerness; the heart she just put together shattered once again.

Why do all the good-looking men have a boyfriend already...

After Ye Wanwan left the florist, she called Xu Yi.

"Hello, housekeeper Xu, is 9th master at Jin garden or in the office?"

"Office, he's having a meeting."

"Does he have anything on tonight?"

"There's nothing scheduled on his itinerary."

"Then is it a convenient time for me to go over to see him now?" Ye Wanwan asked.

"That... Ms Ye, please hold on, I'll check with 9th master," Xu Yi was slightly taken aback by Ye Wanwan's words. After

all, this was the first time Ye Wanwan took the initiative to ask for 9th master voluntarily.

As she hated her relationship with 9th master being known, she never appeared in public with him.

Shortly after, Xu Yi returned to the call, " Ms Ye, you may come over, just let the secretary know your name."

"Alright, thanks."

At the Si Corporation:

"Hello, may I have your name, please? Do you have an appointment?"

People who visited the company were mostly businessmen, so when a fresh and handsome young man appeared before her with a big bouquet of red roses in his hand, the female secretary's eyes couldn't refrain from sparkling.

"My surname's Ye, I'm looking for chairman Si. I made an appointment with Mr Xu earlier," Ye Wanwan replied.

"So you're Mr Ye..." The little secretary had just been informed of this appointment by Xu Yi so she quickly got up invitingly, but she felt somewhat doubtful in her heart— didn't special assistant Xu say it was a girl?

He was probably too busy and made a mistake, huh!

But judging by the looks of the man, he didn't seem like he was there to talk business. Rather, he looked like a boyfriend picking up his girlfriend from work...

If such a handsome boyfriend waited for me with a bouquet of roses...

At that moment, there was a "ding" and the elevator door opened.

The female secretary retracted her gaze from this man's stunning face and recovered her professionalism before speaking, " Mr Ye, chairman Si is having a meeting now. I'll have to trouble you to wait in the guest room."

Ye Wanwan nodded. "Sure."

Ms Secretary was about to lead him to the guest room.

Alas, the two of them merely walked a couple of steps when they saw a group of people walking out of the meeting room.

Heading towards them was their boss, dressed in a full black western suit with a cold and rigid face. Following behind was senior management—everyone had a solemn expression.

Si Ye Han's body was turned sideways, listening to Xu Yi's report, but he realized that his own subordinate stopped speaking all of a sudden.

The man furrowed his brows and looked at Xu Yi. Then he noticed that Xu Yi was staring at something ahead with the life drained out of his face.

Si Ye Han followed Xu Yi's gaze, but all he saw was the female secretary standing there and beside her... was...

Seeing the young man with a bouquet of red roses in his hands next to the secretary, Si Ye Han's pupils constricted instantly.

As their BOSS suddenly stopped in his tracks, the senior management following behind him stopped too and took note of the scene before them at the same time.

Under all these stares, the teenager, dressed in a white collared shirt who looked as clear as the morning dew and was holding a bouquet of red roses in his hand, started walking in their direction one step at a time...

The teenager paused right in front of Si Ye Han. He had lips that were even more tender and lovelier than the roses; his twinkling eyes were slightly covered by his flax-coloured hair and invited the smiles of everyone present as his melodious voice flowed smoothly, "Chairman Si, may I have the honour of inviting you for dinner?"

260 Getting drunk admiring the beautiful flowers

The group of senior management: "..."

Little secretary: "..."

In the dead silence, there seemed to be the rustling of a cold wind blowing...

Did their... BOSS... just get hit on by a guy?

Xu Yi, who was standing right next to Si Ye Han, nearly spewed blood out of his mouth when he saw Ye Wanwan dressed as a man.

Although he already knew Ye Wanwan was going to disguise herself as a man, he never expected this woman would actually go to this extent.

It was still that stunningly beautiful face; only her makeup, hairstyle and style of dress switched. The feeling she exuded completely changed but it didn't look out of sorts at all.

The female version of Ye Wanwan was beautiful but she had a weak, repressed and even ethereal kind of beauty while the male version of Ye Wanwan gave off confidence and sharpness as if her power poured out in magnificent torrents. Anyway, her gender had nothing to do with her attractiveness...

Of course, all this is beside the main point!

The main point is that you're here dressed as a man so in everyone's eyes, you're a man!

As a man, how could you hold a bouquet of flowers and say such things to another man?

He didn't need to think to find out what these people were thinking about.

This woman, Ye Wanwan, has gone too far this time. Master would never agree to this; he would never agree! He might even lock her back up!

As Xu Yi had that thought in his head, he saw that his icy-cold master with frost on his face looking at the “teenager” with indifferent eyes but then, he took the roses from the “teenager’s” hand, expressionless...

Xu Yi: “...”

mother What did I just see!

Master! Are you nuts!!!

When Xu Yi saw his own master accepting those flaming red roses from Ye Wanwan’s hands, it felt as if his heart had gone through a tsunami.

Suddenly, a loud “bang” resounded. It came from the head of finance behind him who just dropped the huge stack of financial reports on the floor. Even that little secretary who brought Ye Wanwan in had her eyes opened so wide that her eyeballs were nearly falling out.

Master... I didn’t know you swing that way...

Even the last King You of Zhou didn’t tease his nobles like that! [1]

How... how do you expect me to clean this mess up for you?

A certain someone who was almost breaking down racked his brains to think of how to deal with the aftermath for his master. He quickly turned to every shocked person to explain, *cough cough* “This... This is a friend of BOSS, an ethnic Chinese from country M. He grew up overseas so he’s more open and likes to joke around... ha... haha...”

Everyone turned to look at each other... is that so? There’s actually a person who dares to joke around like that in front of BOSS?

Ye Wanwan actually had the mind to take a little revenge on Si Ye Han but didn’t expect that he would really accept her flowers in front of everybody; even she was quite surprised.

However, she couldn't deny that the contrasting image of Si Ye Han's glacial face that would never melt in ten thousand years and a bouquet of red roses bright as blood in his hands, was indeed quite dazzling.

"What?" Seeing that Ye Wanwan kept staring at him, Si Ye Han shot a questioning gaze over.

Ye Wanwan regained her senses from the lovely feast before her, but her eyes didn't leave Si Ye Han's body as she muttered, "Nothing, I got drunk while admiring the beautiful flowers... just lost my senses for a bit." But everyone saw that her eyes were glued on Si Ye Han and not the flowers!

Everybody at the scene: "..."

Special assistant Xu, was the explanation you gave just now the truth?

Xu Yi: I can't do this job...

261 A man turns evil when he's rich

After leaving the company building, Ye Wanwan's wild, ruthless, tyrannical and cool behaviour abruptly disappeared like a punctured balloon.

"Baby, can we come to an agreement?" Ye Wanwan probed.

Si Ye Han's boney fingers lightly brushed against the dewdrops on the red petals of the bouquet in his arms, "Agreement about what?"

Ye Wanwan replied meekly, "Agree about... whether we could... go out another day instead?"

As expected, Si Ye Han's expression immediately turned cold.

Ye Wanwan quickly explained, "It's not that I want to flake out on you. At first, I was prepared to treat you to a romantic candlelight dinner but I just remembered that I used the last of my savings on this bouquet..."

Ay, truly, zhuangbility leads to leipility! [1]

Upon hearing that she used the last of her savings to buy that bouquet, Si Ye Han's face warmed up slightly.

Ye Wanwan seemed to be deep in thought as her eyes glistened. She continued, "But if you're willing to treat me, then we can go ahead or if you could just pass me the money directly, that'd be even better!"

Si Ye Han: "Go home."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Baby, you won't be able to woo any girls with your EQ...

At this point, isn't the right action supposed to be throwing his credit card at her and allowing her to spend it any way she wants?

Si Ye Han could probably guess what she was thinking as he glanced sideways at her and replied indifferently, “A man turns evil when he’s rich.”

Ye Wanwan had black lines all over her head [2]: “...”

She thought her acting was already top-notch; it seemed like there was someone else whose acting skills were even better than hers.

The great devil is indeed the great devil—his taste is unwavering; he still accepts me even when I’m dressed like a man...

...

Night time at a certain high-class apartment:

This was the dormitory that Worldwide Entertainment arranged for their employees.

As the addresses of many of Han Xian Yu’s properties had been leaked, reporters surrounded every one of them, so he had to move here.

At this moment, the lights in the house were all switched off. The huge living room was chilly and the only sound came from the television.

Han Xian Yu sat on the sofa in front of the TV. Under the slight glow from the screen, his handsome face looked sickly pale.

The TV had entertainment news on, and in the background was his villa where he used to live.

The entrance was packed with a raging group of people with a female reporter reporting at the scene: “The court session for the case of Han Xian Yu sexually harassing a little girl will begin in the next few days. As this case is very disturbing, it has received the attention of countless civilians.

“The father of the victimized girl stated that he would hold a press conference in two day’s time to provide more details about the case.

“Where we’re at now is Han Xian Yu’s current residence but the door has been tightly shut this whole time and Worldwide Entertainment, including Han Xian Yu himself, have not made any positive responses to this incident.

“We learned from the girl’s father that Han Xian Yu contacted him privately to bribe him with money so that he would withdraw his lawsuit and lie to the press. However, the girl’s father refused.

“The fall of an outstanding idol to a paedophile who refuses to admit to his heinous crime—a truth like this is really distressing...”

The manager, Fei Yang, brought some pills and a cup of water and looked over at Han Xian Yu nervously. He reminded him, “Xian Yu, don’t watch all this news. Have you forgotten what the doctor told you? You have to stay home and rest now, and don’t watch or listen to anything. I’ll update you if anything comes up...”

262 Private court session

Ever since the incident happened, Han Xian Yu's psychological health had been deteriorating and Fei Yang couldn't stop worrying about him.

After all, this incident not only affected his career and life, but it also had an impact on his mental state.

Han Xian Yu helped those kids out of kindness, yet he was slandered and framed; he didn't commit any crimes yet he had live with that infamy for the rest of his life.

This was all while that greedy couple kept gnawing at his flesh and winning the sympathy of all of society. In the future, they would, without a doubt, rely on that exorbitant compensation to live lavishly.

If it wasn't for the young man who appeared today, the company would force Xian Yu to settle this matter privately. If that really happened, he couldn't predict whether Xian Yu would still be able to hang on or not.

Seeing that Han Xian Yu was silent, Fei Yang comforted him, "Don't be so down. Didn't chairman Chu agree to give that kid a try? Maybe there will really be a turn of events? If that Ye Bai didn't have a solution, I doubt he'd dare to speak so boldly during the meeting..."

Fei Yang didn't dare to imagine what would happen if Ye Bai failed...

Or... what if that person has some ill intentions...?

Upon hearing the name "Ye Bai", Han Xian Yu's pupils finally moved a little and a warm smile emerged in his dim eyes.

After a moment of silence, he closed his eyes slowly and shut off the limitless vortex in his eyes.

Two days later.

Mr. and Mrs. Zhao gathered all the various publications and the "Crusade Congress" convened as scheduled. They even

had a live telecast.

They already sued him, yet they're still having a press conference before the court session—isn't this the same as establishing a private court session?

Lest Han Xian Yu's mood be affected, Fei Yang cut the television and internet cable and even confiscated Han Xian Yu's cell.

Just as he was thinking there weren't any loopholes, Han Xian Yu's personal phone suddenly rang.

The caller ID indicated: Ye Bai.

Seeing this name, Fei Yang hurriedly answered the call and said cautiously, "Hello, Mr. Ye?"

"Turn on the live telecast." The caller didn't beat around the bush and went straight to the point.

Fei Yang was somewhat taken aback by that request, "Right now?"

Ye Bai: "Yes."

Fei Yang hesitated for a second before replying, "Alright, got it."

Fei Yang quickly turned on the live telecast on his computer and knocked on Han Xian Yu's bedroom door. "Xian Yu... Xian Yu... are you awake?"

After he pushed the door open and entered, there was an overpowering stench of alcohol as usual.

Han Xian Yu was lying on the floor and next to him was an overturned bottle of wine. He didn't even respond when Fei Yang called him.

Seeing him in this state, Fei Yang was both angry and heartbroken, but he knew that if he didn't allow Han Xian Yu to vent his anger, he might really go crazy so Fei Yang didn't stop him.

"Get up quick, Mr. Ye just called, he wants us to watch the press conference..."

At the same time in Imperial City's grand hotel:

The hotel's biggest multi-functional conference hall was packed with hundreds of reporters from various media outlets and the girl's father, Zhao Da Yong and her mother, Li Qiao Hong, were both seated on stage.

Zhao Da Yong had a slightly plump figure, very short hair and was wearing an old black suit which didn't fit him very well. He said in a grave tone, "We would like to express our gratitude to the media for lending a hand to our family. Han Xian Yu's a superstar—he's rich and powerful, so it's not easy for ordinary people like us to get justice. Thankfully, there are still many kind souls around to provide me and my wife with an outlet to speak up, otherwise, we wouldn't know what to do..."

263 It's him...

Li Qiao Hong, who was seated next to him, had slightly greasy hair and wore an old grey dress. She looked very distressed and kept lowering her head to wipe her tears, “I really didn’t expect that Han Xian Yu was that kind of person. I actually personally delivered my daughter into the hands of that bastard...”

Both of them were just ordinary people at the lowest rung of society; they lived poorly, led tough lives, yet this happened to them. When they first appeared in the media, many expressed sympathy for what they went through and naturally, many more people cursed Han Xian Yu.

In the apartment, Fei Yang watched as the couple shamelessly pretended to be pitiful. He was on the verge of exploding in anger. He couldn’t imagine how Han Xian Yu felt from watching this scene.

“Xian Yu, are you alright...” Fei Yang asked worriedly.

Han Xian Yu stared at the couple on the screen in silence, then a flicker of recognition came over him as his expression changed, “It’s him...”

“Who?” Fei Yang didn’t understand and he looked towards Han Xian Yu’s line of sight.

Then he saw a familiar figure in the press conference—the man seated next to the reporter from Mars Weekly looked like Ye Bai...

He’s there too?

What is this Ye Bai planning to do...?

Under such circumstances with such a strong public opinion, it was near impossible to turn the situation around. If he wanted to prove Han Xian Yu’s innocence at such an occasion, it would only worsen Han Xian Yu’s case.

Fei Yang furrowed his brows and felt completely uneasy...

On the live telecast, the first person to speak was the lanky reporter from Southeast Daily whom Han Xian Yu had beaten up, Yan Zheng Yang.

The majority of breaking news from this incident was reported by the Southeast Daily. Also, they were responsible for initiating and organizing this press conference.

Riding on the popularity of this story, Southeast Daily received instant fame and fortune in the industry and was lauded for practising media ethics.

Before the reporters could ask any questions, Yan Zheng Yang gave an overview of the sequence of events using a slideshow, “I believe most of you have seen this photo of Han Xian Yu in the bedroom with many little girls and have seen him even lying in bed with them.”

And it was because of this photo that I got beaten up by Han Xian Yu when I went up to him for an interview. When a celebrity acts like that, I have reasons to suspect that aside from psychological issues, he must have a violent nature as well...”

“Exactly! How could he just beat a person up?”

“Must have hit him at his weak spot, huh!”

“It’s hard to imagine what kind of treatment the children get at his place!”

Yan Zheng Yang’s words had the support of those watching the live telecast, especially the media—they abhorred acts of violence against reporters.

Yan Zhang Yang continued, “After this incident has gone public, the dirty deeds behind Han Xian Yu’s charitable acts slowly surfaced, ranging from the recorded allegations from the victim herself to the nude photos and the story leaked by the ex-employee who worked at his villa, not to mention his ex-girlfriend who revealed his secret addiction...”

“With all this evidence, Han Xian Yu’s fans are still making a futile attempt to wash his name clean! Still trying in vain to find a loophole in the law! It’s sickening!”

Yan Zheng Yang ended his righteous speech, took the microphone and pointed it towards the girl's father and said, "Mr. Zhao, Mrs. Zhao, I understand how the both of you are feeling right now and I really don't want you to recall those painful memories, but in order to let the criminal get the punishment he deserves and for justice to be served, I hope you can give us a detailed account of the incident and let the truth be known to the public!"

264 Still trying to steal the limelight?

“Alright...”

Zhao Da Yong took a deep breath and began to talk about the chronological sequence of events. He mentioned how he noticed that his daughter was acting strange when he arrived home one day and how he found out his daughter had been sexually assaulted by Han Xian Yu for a long time after having a heart-to-heart talk with her.

After speaking, Zhao Da Yong played the recording of the conversation he had with his daughter.

“He... he touched me...”

“Where did he touch?”

“He touched my... chest...”

“And...”

...

Li Qiao Hong started pounding her chest and crying out loudly halfway through the recording. “My daughter... my poor girl... my only baby daughter... how is she going to continue living... ? Her whole life is destroyed by the hands of that bastard...”

Zhao Da Yong clenched his fists. “It’s my fault. As her father, I didn’t perform my duty as a father. I’m so useless; I can’t even protect her and even made her go through such a horrible thing!

“That man is the scum of society; he won’t even let a child off—he’s an inhumane bastard. It’s not enough to even sentence him to death!”

The raging expression of the father, the sorrowful cries from the mother and the unbearable recording instantly propelled the angry emotions in the room to the max. The comments

from the people watching the live telecast also flooded through

“Is Han Xian Yu even human? He won’t even let a child off!”

“I already knew the entertainment industry is messy but I didn’t expect it to be this messy. Han Xian Yu’s ten thousand times more nauseating than people who secretly live off a rich man or cheaters who sleep around!”

“He’s more than just nauseating—those people are probably just immoral, but he’s inhumane! He hadn’t even offered an apology to date! He’s too cold-blooded!”

“Pervert! Scum! I can’t believe I actually idolized a person like him before! He should be castrated! His entire family should die!”

“Curse his daughter, I hope she’ll be XX by someone as well next time...”

...

Fei Yang read those malicious comments and his expression turned ugly. “Xian Yu, why don’t we turn it off...”

Fei Yang’s voice trailed off while he paid attention to something at the corner of the screen.

He saw a man in a white collared top supporting his head with his hand and looking at the enraged crowd before him with an indifferent expression. He didn’t seem to have any intention of doing anything.

Just when he was worried that Xian Yu couldn’t take it any longer and was about to turn the live telecast off, the teenager suddenly turned his head and said something to the reporter from Mars Weekly.

The reporter listened attentively with his body tilted and then, his eyes glistened as he nodded.

After that, the Mars Weekly reporter, Gao Feng, suddenly stood up and exclaimed, “We have the testimony from the witness and irrefutable proof presented, yet Han Xian Yu still refuses to plead guilty. He’s insane! It’s because of people like him that the entertainment industry is so messy!”

Mars Weekly was known to be swift in getting news out—they published many explosive tabloids and was very famous in the industry. But in recent years, they were getting from bad to worse; they even copied the news that other publications had published regarding Han Xian Yu's case.

On stage, Yan Zheng Yang saw Gao Feng stand up to speak and a hint of disdain flashed in his eyes— what number one correspondent in China? He's just a paparazzi who's past his prime.

It's my home ground turf, yet he's still trying to steal the limelight?

Gao Feng first roared indignantly, then turned to Zhao Da Yong on stage and spoke with humility, “Mr. Zhao, I'm Gao Feng from Mars Weekly. I'm very sorry for what you've been through. May I ask you a few questions?”

265 Latest gossip

Seeing that Gao Feng was condemning Han Xian Yu just like the other reporters, a hint of contentment flashed in Zhao Da Yong's eyes as he spoke in deep pain, "Mr. Reporter, please go ahead!"

Gao Feng nodded, "Thank you. Before I pose my question, I would like Mr. Zhao and all the reporters seated here today to watch a clip."

After speaking, Gao Feng walked to the projector by the side and got the staff to insert the thumb drive he had with him.

When Zhao Da Yong and the audience heard that, they instinctively turned towards the enormous screen in the multi-function hall.

An upbeat song started playing first, then a little girl around the age of five appeared on the screen. The little girl was dressed in a black leather crop top and miniskirt. She was imitating the dance moves of a very popular superstar from country H.

The dance moves were very mature but the little lolita gave a completely different feel to them—it was moe [1] and cute. Her moves were exactly in sync with the superstar.

After the clip played, Gao Feng turned to Zhao Da Yong and asked, "Mr. Zhao, after watching this clip, what do you think about it?"

Zhao Da Yong wasn't sure why Gao Feng suddenly showed them this clip of the little girl dancing so he replied truthfully, "Very cute."

"What about the reporters? What do all of you think?" Gao Feng looked towards the reporters and asked again.

The reporters who watched the clip found it unbearably moe and talked about it amongst themselves.

"Oh god, that's too moe and cute!"

“She replicates those dance moves so well! Dancing like that at such a young age—she’s very talented!”

“I’ve seen this clip before. The clip of this little girl dancing went viral a few years back; she’s amazing! This girl should be around ten years old by now!”

...

The audience watching the live telecast also expressed that they were mesmerized by the cuteness of the little lolita in the clip.

While everyone talked about the video, they also looked at Gao Feng suspiciously, unsure of his intention behind playing that clip during the press conference.

After knowing what the audience thought about the video, he nodded and pressed a button on the projector. “Alright, then can I get everyone to look at these screenshots?”

In the next second, a few screenshots from Weibo appeared on the screen.

The date on the screenshots indicated they were from seven years ago. A very popular blogger reposted the clip of this little girl dancing and the blogger’s reaction was just like that of the reporters. All the comments below the post talked about how cute the little girl was.

However, when they reached the final slide of the screenshots, a nasty comment appeared:

[So flirty, I really want to f*** her! How much for a night?]

When this comment was presented on the big screen, there was a second of dead silence in the audience and then a major uproar exploded.

“Damn! Who’s this person? A pervert? How could he say something like that about a five-year-old child?”

“Even if it’s online, he shouldn’t speak so recklessly, right?”

“That’s too gross! This pervert is probably a paedophile too, right?”

...

In the screenshots, Gao Feng censored all the Weibo IDs that appeared on the screenshots, this ID included.

Everyone scolded the person up to this point and gradually, some people started to speculate about the identity of the pervert...

“Damn! The perverted netizen in this screenshot isn’t Han Xian Yu, is it?”

“It must be him! This dummy account was dug out by Mars Weekly right!”

“I just said that Mars Weekly doesn’t seem to be doing well these last few years but it seems they still have some potential! This is the first time someone dug out Han Xian Yu’s dummy account!”

...

266 The prey has entered the trap

When the reporters saw this new information they could work with, they started getting excited.

At the same time, in the apartment:

Fei Yang, who was monitoring the live telecast, was waiting for a turn of events but instead, what he saw was the situation becoming dramatically worse. He was on the verge of going crazy.

“What dog s*** dummy account! Are these reporters nuts?”

What’s going on?

Isn’t this reporter from Mars Weekly the person Ye Bai had an arrangement with?

Han Xian Yu leaned against the bedside and stared at the screen. He still had that haggard and stoned expression and on his face, there was numbness and emptiness.

At that moment, the live telecast website was also flooded with comments——

“Wow! This is explosive! Han Xian Yu’s dummy account is exposed!”

“He must have other accounts aside from this!”

“He’s really disgusting. That little girl in the clip should be around five to six years old, almost the same age as the sick girl he sexually assaulted, huh!”

“The more you think about it, the scarier it gets...”

...

After getting the reaction he wanted, Gao Feng said in a grave tone, “Everyone has seen that when a normal person watches the video, they would find that the little girl is really adorable.

Only a paedophile would have such dirty and malicious thoughts!”

Zhao Da Yong saw this reporter bringing out another piece of evidence and his eyes lit up. He immediately chimed in, “That’s right! Also, the date on Weibo indicated this was seven years ago. Han Xian Yu has been in hiding for so long that we don’t even know how many innocent children he’s harmed...”

In the press conference, the man in a white collared top skimmed through the comments on his phone and listened to the words of the media and Zhao Da Yong. His lips subtly curled upwards.

The prey... has entered the trap...

On stage, Gao Feng looked towards the audience unmovingly and his gaze swept across the entire hall, stopping at Zhao Da Yong who had a look of surprise. He raised his brows slightly and asked, “Mr. Zhao, you think so too? You think this netizen is a paedophile?”

Zhao Da Yong didn’t hesitate and replied, “Of course, if he’s not a paedophile, what is he?”

Others started murmuring amongst themselves as well...

“Do you still need to ask? If he isn’t considered a paedophile, then what is a paedophile?!”

“Han Xian Yu’s name has been blackened forever; he won’t be able to wash it clean forever, ya?”

Gao Feng laughed and didn’t respond but he pressed a button on the projector. “Then, everybody please take a look at who wrote this disgusting comment!”

Upon hearing what Gao Feng said, everybody held their breath and bolted upright in their seats.

There must be many juicy contents made by Han Xian Yu’s dummy account huh...

On the big screen, the image was cropped and it was still the same screenshot but this time, the mosaic censor on the Weibo ID was gone and the netizen’s ID appeared before everyone’s eyes as clear as day...

Lonely Cigarette: [So flirty, I really want to f*** her! How much for a night?]

And Lonely Cigarette was actually——the father of the victim who was sexually assaulted, Zhao Da Yong!!!

After all the reporters saw that extremely familiar ID, the entire hall fell into a terrible, dead silence.

The hidden smile Zhao Da Yong had initially suddenly stiffened. There were disbelief and rage on his face at first and then, he seemed to remember something as a look of panic and fear swept across his face...

267 Slapping your own mouth

After a very long silence, there was an upheaval in the hall!

“Wa... damn! This... how could it be?!”

“This isn’t Han Xian Yu’s Weibo account but Zhao Da Yong’s?”

“Is it real?! Is this picture photoshopped? How could Mr. Zhao say something like that?”

“This is impossible! It must be fake!”

...

The calm and unperturbed Yan Zheng Yang’s face abruptly changed at this point. He quickly stood up and yelled in fury, “Gao Feng! Are you insane?! You once held the title of being the number one correspondent in China, yet you’re neglecting your professional ethics and coming up with this fake news just because you can’t get anything juicy?! You’re making a pig of yourself!”

Gao Feng looked coldly at Yan Zheng Yang, “Reporter Yan, we’re in the same profession. Don’t you find what you just said really hilarious? What’s the occasion today? There are so many reporter friends seated here today. Why would I lie about something that can be easily exposed?”

Tsk, since this Weibo post was from seven years ago, even Zhao Da Yong himself probably forgot he said something so degrading so he didn’t destroy the evidence, huh?

I’ve already shared the original Weibo post. Everyone can now see it for themselves—it’s the third comment on page seven!”

Listening to what Yan Zheng Yang said, the audience broke into discussion again.

“This news is coming from Mars Weekly! Although Mars Weekly isn’t doing very well now, they never leaked any false

information before! That's why they offended so many celebrities and almost collapsed from all the attacks!"

"Even a small publication would never dare to use a fake picture to mislead everyone in front of so many reporters!"

"Damn! I found it! I found it! It's true... it was really posted by Zhao Da Yong! Hurry, go take a look!"

All the reporters present, including those watching the live telecast, quickly opened the Weibo post that Gao Feng shared a few seconds ago and really saw Zhao Da Yong's comment on page seven.

At the same time, Gao Feng connected the projector to his phone using Bluetooth and displayed Zhao Da Yong's comment on the big screen and how he argued with other netizens.

[So flirty, I really want to f*** her! How much a night?]

[To the netizen above, you're a pervert huh! How could you say such a thing?]

[Hehe, what did I do? This little s*** is dressed like that and dancing so erotically, don't you think she's trying to get people to f*** her?]

[Go f***your father, bastard!]

[I want to f*** your display picture, is she your daughter? She looks like she would like to be f***ed!]

[I'll f*** your mother! Damn it! Where do you live, bastard?! Post your address here if you have the guts! I XXXX]

...

Gao Feng casually looked at the awfully pale Zhao Da Yong on stage, "What do you think? Mr. Zhao, have you managed to recall all these comments you made?"

Zhao Da Yong held his phone with trembling fingers, cold sweat trickling down his forehead. He anxiously tapped on his phone.

Gao Feng sneered, "You're trying to delete your Weibo now? I'm afraid it's too late!"

Zhao Da Yong stopped what he was doing and knew it was probably useless. There was fear on his face but then, he held his composure and stood up to speak, “This... this happened so many years ago... I didn’t mean what I said back then... it can’t prove anything...”

Gao Feng seemed to have anticipated his reply so he said, “Mr. Zhao, that wasn’t what you said just now, was it? Everyone here heard you admit that a person who could say something like that must be a paedophile! Now you’re saying it can’t prove anything?”

Aren’t you slapping your own mouth!

268 The full truth comes out!!!

After speaking, Gao Feng discreetly took a glimpse at a certain corner of the room and continued to put up five to six photos—all of them were different comments posted by Zhao Da Yong using different usernames and they were all unbearable to read.

There were some from three to five years ago, a couple from one year ago and one which was very recent.

The most recent one was him requesting to have sex with a young girl on a certain website.

This account was verified and was, without a doubt, Zhao Da Yong's.

Each time a new photo flashed onto the big screen, Zhao Da Yong's expression turned a shade paler. At the last photo, he was frozen stiff in his chair.

How...how could it be...

How exactly did this person manage to do this!

He actually dug out all those posts from so many years back, even those I don't have any recollection of!

He wasn't a perverted paedophile at heart; those comments and the request he made to that young girl were just his way of thrill-seeking but after these messages were exposed, there was nothing he could say to clear his name.

As expected, after looking at all this evidence, all the reporters at the scene were completely dumbfounded and the audience at the live telecast exploded into chatter.

“Oh...oh my god! What did I just see! Zhao Da Yong's a paedophile too?”

“And look at all this stuff he said online; it's disgusting!”

“How was he even able to criticize Han Xian Yu with so much self-righteousness?”

“This is simply unbelievable!”

...

At this moment, Yan Zheng Yang was at a complete loss. He never expected that Zhao Da Yong would have evidence that could be used against him.

No way! I can't let things go on this way!

Even if Zhao Da Yong's a paedophile, Han Xian Yu's charges are still undeniable—I have to draw the public's attention back to the real issue at hand!

Yan Zheng Yang immediately stood up, took the microphone and was about to speak, “Everyone...”

However, just at that moment, Gao Feng immediately interrupted Yan Zheng Yang and exclaimed in anger, “Just as everyone has seen, it's true—Zhao Da Yong's a paedophile through and through. He's the scum of the society as he said himself. An inhumane bastard, a pervert that should be shot in the head!”

Yan Zheng Yang: “Let's not talk about whether Zhao Da Yong's a paedophile first. Han Xian Yu, he...”

Gao Feng's rage seemed to have reached its limit—he slammed the table and interrupted Yan Zheng Yang once again. With a frightening glare, he said, “Also, according to what I investigated, there's more to this than meets the eye!

“Zhao Da Yong! This inhumane bastard! He's not only a perverted paedophile! He...he won't even let his own daughter off!!!”

Following Gao Feng's fuming howl that reverberated across the entire hall, the stunned audience sat there in utter disbelief.

Even Yan Zheng Yang had forgotten what he wanted to say and was flabbergasted.

“Wh...what? Zhao Da Yong didn't even let his own daughter off?”

“Oh...oh my god!”

...

On the live telecast website, after the pause, there was a crazy barrage of comments that covered the entire screen.

Nobody cared about what Yan Zheng Yang had to say; everyone's attention was now on the shocking truth Gao Feng disclosed.

After the initially calm and composed Zhao Da Yong heard that, he was stupefied and suddenly started yelling as he stood up, “You damn *mother* venomous slanderer! I would f*** your father! Are you crazy? That's my own daughter!”

269 Won't give up till you see the grave

Yan Zheng Yang, who was interrupted countless times, was made totally speechless by the explosive news Gao Feng revealed.

After a few seconds, he quickly regained his senses and shouted in Gao Feng's direction, "Great Reporter Gao, we must show the evidence for whatever we say. With just your words, you're putting such a big accusation on someone—you have total disregard for his life! You're not a reporter but an executioner!"

Zhao Da Yong also remembered this was a press conference. He calmed himself down and said, "This reporter here, do you have any evidence? How could you slander someone like that?"

Gao Feng seemed prepared for their questions and he mumbled, "Tsk, you want evidence? Zhao Da Yong! I guess you won't cry until you see the grave?"

After Gao Feng had spoken, a photo appeared on the huge screen.

In the photo, there was a little girl and at her young age, her figure could barely be seen. She only had some panties and a little tank top on, looking like she just came out of the shower. She seemed very nervous in front of the camera.

The person in the photo was Mr. and Mrs. Zhao's daughter.

And that photo was circulated by Zhao Da Yong himself to his circle of friends. He even added a caption along with it: "What do you think about my daughter?" and included a smirk emoticon.

When this photo appeared, all the reporters at the scene felt so bad for the child.

“Oh gosh! He’s really a monster! He didn’t even let his own daughter off!”

“How could he do that?! Girls at that age already have extreme self-consciousness, okay? As her father, he actually circulated such a revealing photo of his own daughter to his friends! Utterly disgusting!”

“How can a person like him be fit to be a father?”

When Zhao Da Yong saw that everyone presumed this photo to be the evidence that he sexually abused his own daughter, his face turned red in anger and immediately burst out, “This was just a normal day with my daughter!”

Gao Feng sneered, “Tsk, you’re calling this revealing photo normal? You’re still trying to deny it even with all this evidence in your face, huh? No problem! It’s fine if you don’t admit it! I have a witness! Today, I must thoroughly expose this bastard’s true colours!!!”

Following Gao Feng’s powerful and resonating rebuke, the press at the scene was ready with their equipment and waited for Gao Feng’s next piece of evidence.

Unknowingly, everyone was subconsciously following Gao Feng’s line of thought...

“The day before yesterday, I interviewed Zhao Da Yong’s neighbour and after getting permission from him, I recorded this interview...” Gao Feng played a recording of the interview.

In the video recording, Gao Feng was interviewing a man and in order to protect the person’s identity, the man’s face was hidden in the shadows on purpose.

Upon hearing that Gao Feng had interviewed his neighbour and seeing that familiar figure on screen, Zhao Da Yong’s face changed.

But at this point, the interview already started...

Gao Feng: “Based on your impression, what kind of person is Zhao Da Yong?”

Neighbour: “He’s always idling and doesn’t do honest work...”

Gao Feng: “Then, does he have any bad habits?”

Neighbour: “Does gambling count?”

Gao Feng: “Gambling? Is he really good at it?”

Neighbour: “I heard he even gambled away the money that was supposed to be used for his daughter’s medical bills! If it wasn’t for that superstar’s help, his daughter wouldn’t be alive today! He’s too lucky!”

Gao Feng: “What do you think about that incident about that superstar allegedly sexually assaulting your neighbour’s daughter?”

270 Pressed him hard

Neighbour: “Haha, the superstar sexually assaulting my neighbour’s daughter? He’s really trying to push the blame onto someone else! Not sure who’s the one doing all these filthy deeds...”

Gao Feng;=: “What do you mean?”

Neighbour: “Ay, why are you city people so innocent? It means that he’s playing with his own daughter!”

Gao Feng: “Your neighbour himself? Why would you say that? That’s his own daughter—how could he do something like that? Do you have any proof?”

Neighbour: “Proof? I’m living right next to him. How could I be unaware of anything that happens around here? The noises from his house every night, tsk tsk tsk... I’m not the only one who heard them. If you don’t believe me, you can go around and ask the whole neighbourhood!”

Gao Feng: “What about the little’s girl’s mother, doesn’t she care?”

Neighbour: “His wife works the night shift so there’s only him and his daughter at home every night. But even when she’s at home, she probably wouldn’t care! Both husband and wife are black-hearted scum!”

...

Very soon, the ten-minute long interview ended. There were still some interviews with other neighbours and everyone said they often heard the cries of the little girl, along with Zhao Da Yong’s obscenities and curses.

This interview revealed all the details— it was truly heart-wrenching!

Nobody expected that this father, who blatantly said he wouldn’t submit to force and would protect his daughter at all

costs, was actually a filthy and despicable paedophile. He was so sick in the mind that he would do it to his own daughter.

“Zhao Da Yong! What else do you have to say for yourself?” Gao Feng asked in a stern tone.

Hearing his neighbours calling him out and facing the interrogation from Gao Feng and all the disgusted gazes from the media around him, Zhao Da Yong looked as if he was going insane. “What *dog s**** evidence! You call this evidence? Zhao Qiang Bin, that dog, has a grudge against me! That guy is deliberately trying to frame me!”

“Mr. Zhao, there’s no smoke without a fire! Furthermore, there’s more than one neighbour who called you out!”

“That...that’s because my daughter was being disobedient—I was teaching her a lesson! As the saying goes, ‘spare the rod, spoil the child’, it’s perfectly fine for parents to reprimand and punish their child when they misbehave!”

“Oh, so your teaching method is to impose bodily harm and sexually abuse her, is it?” Gao Feng pressed him hard.

Zhao Da Yong’s face was completely red from fury and he breathed heavily like a wild beast. “F***! I already said that I didn’t! I’m not a paedophile, nor did I sexually abuse my own daughter!”

Gao Feng’s gaze became even colder, and he spoke with even more intensity, “Haha, there’s witnesses and evidence presented right in front of you and you’re still trying to deny it without feeling the slightest remorse for your actions! You’re utterly devoid of a conscience! Touching her private parts, forcing her to give oral sex— they’re actually the things YOU made your daughter do, right?”

“F*** your father, you garbage reporter! Have you said enough?!” Finally, Zhao Da Yong couldn’t hold it in anymore as he kicked the chair behind him and charged towards Gao Feng, delivering a punch to his face.

“Ah——” Gao Feng was solidly punched in the face; half his face immediately swelled up.

Zhao Da Yong wanted to continue beating him up when a few other reporters and security guards swiftly rushed over and quickly pulled the agitated Zhao Da Yong away,

Gao Feng wiped the blood from the corner of his lips and spoke bitterly, “Does everyone believe me now? He’s not just a pervert—he also has a violent temper, so you can imagine what kind of treatment his daughter had to endure under his hands!”

Upon hearing that, Zhao Da Yong’s face contorted in rage as he yelled crazily while trying to charge towards Gao Feng, “I will kill you! I will kill you! Just you wait! You wait——”

271 A complete turn in events

Faced with all the evidence presented, Zhao Da Yong was not only unremorseful for his actions, he even beat up a reporter at the scene, making everyone's anger skyrocket.

The number of clicks and traffic on the live telecast also broke the record as comments flooded the telecast, one after another

“Wow, my three views have totally toppled! This scumbag has been lying to us for such a long time!”

“How perverted is he that he's able to do this to his own daughter?”

“He actually called Han Xian Yu scum when he's the true bastard who's worse than a pig! Monster!”

After all the cursing, the netizens naturally started thinking from another perspective...

“Can we believe anything this utterly heartless and inhumane bastard says? Oh my god! Could it be that Han Xian Yu was really framed?”

“It's definitely possible!”

“Damn! Our Xian Yu was obviously framed from the start, alright? Just because they're weak and poor, all of you stood on their side without figuring out the truth first and refused to give others a chance to speak—whenever we said something, you guys said we had brain damage! Now you know who the shameless ones are, huh?”

“Those who are poor must have a reason to sink to such lows. Han Xian Yu helped their family, yet they turned around and framed Xian Yu like that. If that reporter didn't expose Zhao Da Yong's true colours, Xian Yu would've carried this shame for the rest of his life!”

“Our little feather [1] waited for this day, waited for the truth to come to light! Xian Yu’s innocent!”

“I knew Han Xian Yu would never do something like that!”

...

Late at night in a certain high-class apartment:

Fei Yang watched as Gao Feng slowly exposed the true colours of Zhao Da Yong. He saw that the media and audience on the live telecast all scolded Zhao Da Yong and many of them started doubting Zhao Da Yong’s words. The grievances Han Xian Yu bore... instantly reversed due to this situation!

It was totally unexpected!

Fei Yang was so stirred up that he almost hugged his laptop and cried. “Xian Yu, are you seeing this? Public opinion is starting to shift! It’s really starting to shift!”

“That Mr. Ye is really something huh? Our Worldwide sent people to monitor that bastard, Zhao Da Yong, yet they could only dig out useless information about him gambling, drinking and abusing his wife and child. How exactly did Ye Bai find out Zhao Da Yong’s a paedophile?”

Han Xian Yu stared at the screen and watched as the angry comments came one after another, cursing Zhao Da Yong. He slowly leaned against the backrest of his chair and closed his eyes, not saying a single word.

Fei Yang still scolded the pervert in agitation, “This bastard, Zhao Da Yong—I thought he was just greedy and ungrateful. Who knew he’s far more disgusting than that? He’s the true paedophile. What’s worse is this scumbag didn’t even let his own daughter off!”

Hearing his manager swearing non-stop, Han Xian Yu slowly opened his eyes and glanced at him, “Yang-ge... You really think Zhao Da Yong’s a paedophile?”

Suddenly hearing Han Xian Yu posing this question to him, Fei Yang was confused, “Isn’t he? With all this evidence, how could it not be true?”

Han Xian Yu replied coldly, “On the surface, there’s indeed a lot of evidence but if you looked at all of them separately and judged them from the perspective of the law, do you still think the evidence is tenable?”

272 Giving him a taste of his own medicine

Fei Yang calmed down and carefully thought through Han Xian Yu's reasoning. "Now that you mention it, it seems true..."

"When you look at all the evidence separately, there really isn't anything substantial. For example, that comment Zhao Da Yong posted under that video clip—it's not strange for someone as uncultured as him to say something like that. Even if you gather all the evidence from his social media accounts together, you can only prove that he has a tendency towards paedophilia and poor character..."

"If you looked only at the picture of his daughter that he sent, it could be considered as simply showing off his daughter, just like that photo of you lying in bed with those kids—it's a very normal photo if you looked at it alone.

"As for the statements from the witnesses, it's quite possible that those people held a grudge against him. All they can prove is that he's abusive when he's drunk.

"Zhao Da Yong's neighbours were just like your ex-girlfriend—their words seemed very believable to the public..."

With that said, Fei Yang suddenly realized something as he sat there in a daze. "Could... could it be that Zhao Da Yong's not a..."

Han Xian Yu spoke softly, "It doesn't matter whether he is or not."

Hearing Han Xian Yu's words, Fei Yang's heart sunk, "You're right, it's doesn't matter anymore. What matters is whether he's guilty in the eyes of the public..."

Fei Yang stared closely at the live telecast of the media leaving the hall and tried to make sense of the entire situation. "Ye Bai purposely found someone outside Worldwide Entertainment to

expose this man because if someone from Worldwide tried to intervene, nobody would believe that person no matter what he said, due to bias.

“Worldwide did accuse Zhao Da Yong of drinking, gambling and beating his wife and daughter before, but everyone thought Worldwide was just trying to smear Zhao Da Yong’s name in order to prove your innocence. So instead, Ye Bai worked with Mars Weekly, which was already well-established in the industry.

“He arranged for Gao Feng not to reveal that the comment was posted by Zhao Da Yong at first and allowed everyone to speculate and misunderstand before revealing the truth, dropping the bomb on everyone.

“After destroying Zhao Da Yong’s fatherly image and exposing his character, everything Gao Feng said afterwards would be more believable to the media.

“Following that, everything from the photo of his daughter to all those so-called pieces of evidence and finally agitating Zhao Da Yong to the point where he beat up a reporter—these were exactly the same things the media did to you...

“This Ye Bai, he’s... he’s totally just...”

Han Xian Yu sighed deeply and completed Fei Yang’s sentence, “giving him a taste of his own medicine.”

Ye Bai choreographed this entire thing and was simply copying how Zhao Da Yong used the media against Han Xian Yu—returning everything Han Xian Yu went through back to Zhao Da Yong!

Not only that, Ye Bai’s plan was flawless. Even Fei Yang, who worked in the entertainment industry for a long time, couldn’t tell, much less those reporters and civilians present today.

Since Han Xian Yu himself had gone through all this before, he was able to see through Ye Bai’s plan.

Han Xian Yu stared at the retreating figure in the live telecast and an inexplicable feeling bubbled in his chest.

He really didn't expect that... not only did that man pull it off... he even chose to use this method to prove his innocence...

273 A strategy like this

As Zhao Da Yong was emotionally unstable, the press conference was forced to end there.

The entrance of Imperial City Grand Hotel was swarmed with reporters and Mr. and Mrs. Zhao had trouble even taking a single step forward.

“Mr. Zhao, as for the incident of you sexually assaulting your own daughter, do you have anything to say?”

“Mrs. Zhao, did you know about it?”

“Aside from your daughter, did you do it to any other children?”

...

The blinding lights all around them with crazy reporters asking all kinds of accusatory questions, along with a pushing crowd made Zhao Da Yong quite dizzy. He knocked over quite a number of cameras.

Li Qiao Hong just kept saying that she didn't know anything and that she had no idea.

Hearing all these ridiculous questions, Zhao Da Yong was so mad that his lungs were on the verge of exploding, “Nonsense! Slander! It's just slander! That reporter was slandering me! I'm not a paedophile! And would never do such things to my own daughter! Are all of you reporters insane? How could you believe such things!”

“Then how do you explain those comments you posted online? Aren't you the one who said such disgusting things to a five-year-old child and even threatened to violate a netizen's daughter?”

“I... I spoke without thinking... I didn't actually do it...”

“What about the statements from your neighbors—how do you explain them?”

“That guy has a grudge against me and was trying to frame me! I’ve already explained it over a hundred times! How many times do you want me to explain it?”

“It’s possible you could have a grudge with one neighbor, but what about all the other neighbors? There’s irrefutable evidence here and you’re still trying to deny it?”

“F***!”

“Nothing to say, huh? You kept saying that Han Xian Yu sexually abused your daughter under the guise of his charitable acts but truth is, you’re the one trying to sell your daughter to him, right?”

“I’ll sell your father!”

“Then are you framing Han Xian Yu for the sake of money?”

...

The media was frantically questioning Zhao Da Yong when they were suddenly distracted by something else; they quickly scrambled off in another direction.

It was Gao Feng coming out of the hotel.

“Reporter Gao, did you doubt Zhao Da Yong from the beginning?”

“I was just making a logical conjecture from the information presented to me.”

“Then, Reporter Gao, may I know what’s your opinion on the drastic turn of events?”

Gao Feng glanced at Yan Zheng Yang, whose face was very ugly at this moment, and replied leisurely, “Look beneath the surface and reveal the truth to the public. I was just doing what I had to; I believe the truth will always prevail!”

Upon hearing Gao Feng’s mockery, Yan Zheng Yang nearly spit out blood in his rage.

All this time, he had been trying to redress an injustice done to Zhao Da Yong and was supposed to be the righteous hero, but after what Gao Feng did, his reputation was gone and he became the accomplice harboring that bastard, Zhao Da Yong.

Yan Zheng Yang watched as everything unfolded and tried to find a chance to interrupt, wanting to explain and reverse the situation, to rebuke the absurd and untenable evidence Gao Feng had given.

However, not a single person cared about him.

Everyone's attention was on the extremely explosive news of a father who sexually assaulted his own daughter.

After all, compared to the old news of Han Xian Yu sexually assaulting this little girl, the shocking turn of events that the girl's father, who planned to sue Han Xian Yu, was actually a paedophile was much more attractive.

The media knew very well which news would attract the most attention.

He just couldn't understand how things turned this messy when he literally had everything under control before.

All this happened through this Mars Weekly, a media outlet about to close down?

Or... is there someone orchestrating all this behind the scenes?

Just exactly who's so powerful that he designed a strategy like this...

274 Using violence to curb violence

“This bastard! He deserves it! What he’s going through now can’t be compared to what you went through! Let him have a taste of cyber violence!”

Fei Yang was done ranting and started worrying again. “Ye Bai said he would prove your innocence within seven days but according to the current trend, even though the public’s opinion has started to shift and increasingly more people are voicing your grievances, what if that moron, Zhao Da Yong, wants to continue fighting back?”

“Even if we don’t have to worry about the public’s opinion anymore and have a solid chance at winning the case, this case is still bad for your name!

“In the entertainment industry, if the grass is merely trimmed, it’ll grow again the next spring, which means that we have to remove the source of the problem. If we don’t, it might be exposed and used against us again...”

...

After the press conference ended, public opinion shifted as expected.

All the criticism and hate previously concentrated on Han Xian Yu immediately shifted to Mr. and Mrs. Zhao.

Reporters camped around the Zhaos’ residence. The couple couldn’t even go to work and encountered the media and angry civilians everywhere they went.

In just two short days, Zhao Da Yong was fired and blacklisted by every company; his friends and relatives also avoided him like the plague.

The media couldn’t get to him so they kept trying to dig up information about him from his family. Zhao Da Yong didn’t have a very pleasant character to start with so everyone pushed

him down even further—they might as well since he was already going downhill. Almost everyone interviewed had nasty things to say about him.

Li Qiao Hong wasn't any better. From the viewpoint of the public, as the child's mother, how could she have no idea what her husband was doing? In their eyes, she assisted the tyrant in victimizing his daughter and colluded with him.

At the Zhao's residence:

There was clattering and banging in the house. The whole floor was a mess while the little girl hid in her bedroom, not making a sound.

Li Qiao Hong pulled her luggage in one hand and dragged her daughter in the other; she kept walking forward without looking back.

Suddenly, Zhao Da Yong grabbed her arm and yelled, "Why the h*** are you leaving?"

Li Qiao Hong screamed, "WHY? What else can I do?! I want a divorce! I want to leave this place with my daughter! I can't live like this anymore!"

Zhao Da Yong stared at her heavy under-eye bags and said with an ashen face, "Why are you making a fuss? We're swarmed with reporters now. Just wait a few more days when we get the money then we can go far, far away!"

Li Qiao Hong jerked his hand away. "Money money money, all you think about is money. Now our whole family's been forced to our wit's end! Do you even have the freedom to spend that money?"

"My phone has been ringing non-stop for the past 24 hours; people are scolding me and threatening to kill me! People have peed and splashed feces all over our house; there isn't a single moment when I'm not on my toes!"

"Since you made everything so public, everyone knows our faces now; where can we go? Everyone would recognize us wherever we go! We'll be mocked at no matter where we live! Even our relatives cut ties with us!"

“I told you not to do this, but you didn’t listen. Great, now you’ve offended a celebrity! It’s fine if you’re the only one implicated in this but right now, you’ve even dragged me into this to suffer with you! You even destroyed our daughter’s reputation!”

Li Qiao Hong threw everything in her hands and collapsed onto the floor. “What have I done to deserve to suffer like this?! Are you trying to drive me to my death?!”

“Mommy...” The little girl stood helplessly in front of her mother.

Li Qiao Hong hugged her daughter and started sobbing, “Girl... my poor girl... what have you done... to deserve a father like him...”

275 A stranger's call

Li Qiao Hong seemed to have thought of something; her terrified eyes lit up as she stared at Zhao Da Yong. “Zhao Da Yong! Did you really do that to our daughter?”

Zhao Da Yong nearly fainted in anger when he heard her. “Have you lost your mind?! How could you believe what those people said?! Linlin’s my daughter! Even if I scolded and beaten her when I was in a bad mood, I would never do something so despicable!”

“How would I know whether you did it or not? If you could even come up with that wicked idea of framing Han Xian Yu for sexually abusing our daughter, how can I be sure you’re not lying to me now?! You’re capable of anything!”

“You, crazy woman! You agreed with this idea too! Now you’re putting all the blame on me!”

...

Zhao Da Yong’s head was buzzing from this big fight with his wife. Just at that moment, his phone started ringing again.

Zhao Da Yong felt like he was going crazy. He picked up the phone and started howling at the person on the other line, “Get lost! Get away from me! I’ll kill you if you call again!”

As he shouted, suddenly, a man’s voice came through the receiver, “Mr. Zhao, you don’t need to have such a bad temper. I’m here to help you.”

Zhao Da Yong went silent and replied cautiously, “Who are you?”

If somebody volunteered to help him before, he would’ve believed them. But now, how could anyone want to help him?

“Who I am isn’t important. What’s important is that I can get you out of your rut and make the media leave you alone.”

Hearing this person claim that he could make the media stop harassing him, Zhao Da Yong was skeptical that this stranger

would be so kind but still, he couldn't help but ask, "Tell me, what do you have in mind to make the reporters stop harassing me? Those reporters are like mad dogs! They won't listen!"

"Tsk, you're a hot piece of news now—obviously they won't let you off easily."

The man on the phone laughed and said, "As long as you revoke the lawsuit and the truth comes out, meaning you have to confess to the public saying you were framing Han Xian Yu for money, this matter will cease to be a hot topic and the media would subsequently stop paying attention to you."

Zhao Da Yong was stunned for a moment before yelling, "You think I'm an idiot? You were sent by Han Xian Yu, weren't you?!"

If I told the truth, not only would I not get a single cent, I'd have another charge to my name.

The only way I would do that is if I was a fool!

Hearing Zhao Da Yong's anger, the caller kept his composure and replied calmly, "Mr. Zhao, I'm afraid you're the foolish one. You still think you'll be given any compensation at this point, huh?"

Before, Worldwide offered you a settlement so you wouldn't bring this to court, but that was because of pressure from the public. They were worried that if this case dragged on, Han Xian Yu would negatively impact the company's image.

But things are different now. The public is on Han Xian Yu's side, and Worldwide doesn't need to worry about the public's opinion anymore. As for the 'evidence' you presented, you know yourself that it won't stand in a court of law; Han Xian Yu will not be convicted of the crimes brought against him."

The caller paused and continued, "You could afford to be fearless last time because the whole world was on your side, but right now, tsk..."

If you tell the truth now, the media wouldn't have any reason to keep digging for secrets and your life would return to normal after a few days.

However, if you don't withdraw your suit, there will be no end to it and there will always be people harassing you, pestering you. You'll have to live with harassment from the media and the curses of others for your entire life..."

276 The truth comes to light

After taking this stranger's call, Zhao Da Yong remained silent for a very long time.

The last sentence the man said kept replaying in his mind like a curse.

You'll have to live with harassment from the media and the curses of others for your entire life...

Only a few days had passed and this was already driving him crazy. He couldn't imagine this dragging on for the rest of his life.

Although he wasn't sure who called, everything the man said was true.

He was fearless before because the media and public were on his side.

But now, nobody believed anything he said; the people who were on his side had turned against him. Not only was he unable to threaten Han Xian Yu, he was even despised by everyone.

With that thought, Zhao Da Yong's final psychological barrier slowly collapsed...

A few days later.

After the online crusade against Zhao Da Yong intensified and angry citizens staged several violent protests, Zhao Da Yong posted a note on his Weibo indicating that he would like to have another press conference to clarify the matter and tell the truth.

On the day of the press conference, the entire place was flooded with people. It was even more crowded than the last one.

The husband and wife hung their heads low and stood in front of the media and an agitated audience with defeated looks.

Zhao Da Yong looked very haggard and sallow from the vicious attacks from the public. His face was filled with panic and fear.

Once the press conference began, he immediately rushed to present the speech he prepared earlier to clear his name, “Han Xian Yu did not molest or violate my daughter at all. All this was made up by me so that I could receive compensation from him.

I was the one who taught my daughter to say those things while I recorded them, and I was also the one who convinced my wife to help me lie to the media. However, I’m really not a paedophile—never have I done those things to my daughter. My only aim from the beginning was to extort some money from Han Xian Yu...”

Upon hearing what Zhao Da Yong said, there was a brief moment of silence followed by an uproar.

“Oh my god! Han Xian Yu was really framed!”

“Exactly how cunning is this couple?! They could do something so despicable to someone who helped them?”

“They’re shameless!”

...

Zhao Da Yong really wanted the media to let him off so he apologized with the utmost sincerity, “I’ve already gone to court to revoke the lawsuit. I am sorry; I am deeply sorry to the media that has helped me, sorry to the netizens who supported and cheered us on, sorry to my daughter and wife and of course, I’m deeply apologetic to Mr. Han Xian Yu...

‘I’ve really learned my lesson. I was greedy and wasn’t thinking straight, and I hope everyone can forgive me...’

Zhao Da Yong finished his apology and took a deep bow. Li Qiao Hong, who was next to him, also apologized to everyone.

When the audience heard the couple’s apologies, they felt indignant at the injustice and cursed in rage.

“They think just an apology will do? They’re just playing us like fools!”

“You used our sympathy with evil intentions; you’re too much!”

Those die-hard fans of Han Xian Yu were in tears when they heard Zhao Da Yong’s confession and apology.

“I knew Xian Yu would never do such a thing! The media and netizens had the nerve to defend Zhao Da Yong and his wife in the beginning—aren’t they the ones who should be apologizing?”

“Thank god we made it to this day! We finally did it! We waited for this day when the truth comes to light!”

“Justice may be delayed but it’ll always appear!”

Jin garden:

Ye Wanwan sighed as she watched the live telecast and listened to the crowd shouting that phrase “Justice may be delayed but it’ll always appear” with burning anger.

This phrase was originally from the phrase “Justice delayed is justice denied,” which meant that if legal redress was available but wasn’t forthcoming in a timely fashion, it was effectively the same as having no redress at all. However, in the process of translation, it slowly evolved into the phrase spoken by the crowd.

In her past life, Han Xian Yu did manage to get justice in the end but by then, his entire life was already ruined. What’s the point of having delayed justice?

Justice delayed is not worthy of being called justice at all.

277 A woman???

At a certain high-class apartment:

The moment Zhao Da Yong told the truth and apologized, Fei Yang, who was initially suffocated with anxiety, quickly jumped up and exclaimed, “He promised to deliver in seven days and it really has been seven days! Not a day more, not a day less! Amazing! I couldn’t imagine how Ye Bai was going to prove your innocence, but who would’ve guessed that he could make Zhao Da Yong speak the truth himself! You don’t have to worry about having trouble in future!

“We played our chips right this time! Good thing you believed him during the board meeting!

“Zhou Wen Bin, that bastard, predicted and hoped for your downfall so the company could groom the actor he was managing. Now I’ll see if he’s still so cocky...”

Fei Yang was still agitated when he realized Han Xian Yu was just staring at his phone, distracted, so he called out to him, “Xian Yu... Xian Yu? What’s on your mind? Did you see it? Zhao Da Yong apologized to you publicly!”

“I saw it.” Han Xian Yu was still focused on his phone.

Fei Yang looked at him and thought, “Are you waiting for Ye Bai’s call? That’s right... it’s been several days... why hasn’t he called yet... I’ll call him and ask...”

Fei Yang went to make a call.

In the end, the phone rang for a long time, but nobody answered it.

“Why isn’t he answering?” Fei Yang mumbled suspiciously.

Fei Yang was about to hang up when someone finally answered the phone and a sweet and warm voice came through the receiver—— “Hello? Who’s this?”

Fei Yang was stunned by the girl’s voice and then his face froze, “Uh, you are...”

Han Xian Yu was nearby and could roughly hear that the person who answered was a girl. He furrowed his brows and asked, “Wrong number?”

Fei Yang stared at his phone, “No, unless maybe I pressed something else? Why would a woman pick up? Xian Yu, show me the number again!”

At the same time in Jin garden:

Ye Wanwan had just seen the live telecast and was about to take a shower. While she was looking for something to wear, she heard her phone ring.

As it was an unknown number, she didn’t think much about it and picked up the call. But once she answered, she heard a somewhat familiar voice that sounded like Fei Yang...

Too careless...

Ye Wanwan quickly held her phone away for a moment and cleared her throat, quickly switching to a man’s voice, “Hello? Manager Fei? I’m Ye Bai!”

She previously researched about voice-changing techniques and was able to get the knack of it so her switch was quite smooth. But she would likely encounter this kind of situation again in the future, so she had to be more cautious.

Hearing Ye Bai’s voice over the phone, Fei Yang then picked up the phone again, “Mr. Ye? I thought I called the wrong number! The person just now was...”

Fei Yang instinctively tried to figure out who the girl was.

Ye Wanwan then replied casually, “That was my friend. Manager Fei, do you need something?”

Fei Yang was deep in thought after hearing Ye Bai’s reply.

Friend? It’s already so late, could it be his girlfriend?

But with his looks, it’s normal to have a girlfriend...

Fei Yang regained his senses and hurriedly said, *cough* “Just call me Fei Yang. It’s nothing really; I just wanted to let you know that Xian Yu and I watched the live telecast. Bro, you’re amazing! Not only did you shift the public’s opinion, you even

took revenge on this scumbag and proved Xian Yu's innocence completely. We're really grateful to you! Let me know whatever you need!"

"Yang-ge, you're too courteous. I'll get what I want from chairman Chu myself," Ye Wanwan replied.

Seeing that Ye Bai was very direct and honest, Fei Yang's impression of him improved. "Alright then..."

At this moment, Han Xian Yu reached out his arm, indicating that he wanted to speak to Ye Bai.

"Ye-ge, Xian Yu wants to talk to you." Fei Yang passed the phone over to Han Xian Yu.

Han Xian Yu remained silent for a few seconds before two words came out of his mouth, "Thank you."

Ye Wanwan laughed and replied, "If you really want to thank me, give me your autograph someday alright? I'll give it to my friend! She would be over the moon!"

Han Xian Yu nodded and replied solemnly, "Sure."

278 The sly old fox's trap

Before going to bed, Ye Wanwan browsed through the web for all the news related to Han Xian Yu.

Han Xian Yu's fans were celebrating and spreading the good news, while the media and netizens all apologized to Han Xian Yu and dug out the various kind deeds Han Xian Yu did before.

Everything worked out great in the end and to top it all off, Han Xian Yu's popularity soared and even Jiang Yan Ran, who spoke up for Han Xian Yu before being attacked by netizens, gained a little popularity and was given the title of "The Most Beautiful Fan".

Right now, all that was left to do was pay chairman Chu a visit so he could honor his promise.

The next day at Worldwide Entertainment.

Compared to the previous time when she was nearly dragged away by the security guards, Ye Wanwan was treated like a VIP now and was escorted by Chu Hong Guang personally to his office.

When he saw Ye Wanwan, Chu Hong Guang immediately stood up and exclaimed, obviously very pleased, "Each new generation excels the previous one! Brother Ye, you're really young and capable! The young will surpass us in no time! The young will surpass us in no time!"

Ye Wanwan replied politely, "Chairman Chu, you flatter me."

"Sit! Sit, sit!" Chu Hong Guang asked the teenager to take a seat then instructed his assistant to prepare tea.

Chu Hong Guang lit a cigar and spoke in a good mood, "Brother Ye, the PR was executed perfectly this time! Totally perfect! Not only did we get to keep Xian Yu, his popularity even soared, spreading the name of Worldwide far and wide!"

“The way you handled the situation was much more shrewd and ruthless than those old-timers. Brother Ye, you have a rare talent! Not bad, not bad...”

Ye Wanwan sat there in silence, sipping her tea, holding her temper and listening. After waiting for some time and noticing that Chu Hong Guang wasn't going to talk business, she poked at the tea leaves in her teacup and reminded him, “Glad you're satisfied, chairman Chu. Then, what about the two things you promised me?”

“Oh, my memory!” Chu Hong Guang acted like he just remembered as he tapped on his cigar. He took out a stack of documents and pushed it towards her, “Brother Ye, don't worry about it, I already prepared everything that you requested.”

Ye Wanwan lifted her gaze and looked over—on top of the stack of documents was the document for the transfer of the Golden Seas property.

Seeing those three utterly familiar words, Ye Wanwan's eyes glistened as she reached her arm to receive it...

However, the moment Ye Wanwan's fingers brushed against the documents, Chu Hong Guang suddenly spoke up, “Brother Ye, to tell you the truth, this property has a very special meaning to me. I like it a lot, but since brother Ye has done such a huge favor for me, even if it's very hard for me to part with it, I'll still keep my promise...”

With that, Chu Hong Guang reclined in his leather seat and added, “Brother Ye, you know very well that this property is indeed priceless. However, you'll be one of us very soon. Let's not be calculative since we're going to be a family. I will never let you suffer losses, then... as long as you give me 70% of the value of this property, the house belongs to you!”

Chu Hong Guang spoke with eagerness.

After hearing what Chu Hong Guang said, Ye Wanwan's eyes lit up.

Chu Hong Guang was a famous and sly old fox indeed.

Previously, during her negotiations, her intention was to own this property but now, he changed his mind and wanted to sell it to her.

This sly old fox, Chu Hong Guang. There's no way he didn't know that 70% of the price is still an astronomical price tag to an ordinary person.

279 Pick whoever you wan

Ye Wanwan's face didn't show much emotion and the curvature of her lips was unchanged.

She knew this Chu Hong Guang would never uphold his promises so generously.

But...

So what?

Chu Hong Guang expected to see a big change in Ye Wanwan's face, but he noticed there wasn't a trace of anger or unhappiness at all. He found this strange but still, he kept that hypocritically honest look on his face as he said, "Don't worry, I've already completed the agreement; this property is reserved for you!"

Ye Wanwan raised her brows, the corners of her lips curled upwards and her alluring eyes slowly lifted, looking straight at Chu Hong Guang's fake old face, "Then thank you so much, chairman Chu!"

Chu Hong Guang wasn't sure what was going on with Ye Wanwan but after years of experience, he was able to conceal his thoughts deep inside. He pretended to be calm and smiled, then placed a contract in front of her, "I also prepared your position—it's totally customized for you. Take a look at it. If everything looks fine, we'll sign the contract today!"

"Oh? That's so much trouble for you, chairman Chu," Ye Wanwan glanced at the contract. When she reached the first page, Ye Wanwan's eyes narrowed.

This wasn't a contract for Worldwide Entertainment but a contract for a managerial position at one of Worldwide Entertainment's subsidiary corporations, Dazzling Media.

There were many subsidiary corporations under Worldwide Entertainment and Dazzling Media was the weakest among all of them. The only trump card they had was the celebrity under

Zhou Wen Bin, Gong Xu. You could say that Zhou Wen Bin had the final say on everything there.

Chu Hong Guang said sincerely, “Dazzling’s current state today is in the pits; the whole company is almost relying on one celebrity alone—it’s really giving me a headache!

“Since your performance this time left me so impressed, after careful consideration, I decided to leave this important task to you. I believe that with your abilities, you can bring Dazzling out of its dire predicament!”

Ye Wanwan’s fingers lightly tapped against the white porcelain teacup as she sneered continuously in her heart.

This guy is Chu Hong Guang indeed; he actually made the word “banished” sound so nice.

Her father fought with Chu Hong Guang for many years back in the day, so she already knew of his craftiness. In the circle, he was a famous smiling tiger [1] —he’d swallow you whole with a bright smile on his face.

All these tricks by Chu Hong Guang, how could she not have guessed it?

When Chu Hong Guang saw that her execution was flawless this time, he was worried he couldn’t dominate her, so naturally, he wanted to display his sovereignty and devised many methods to rein her in.

When he noticed Ye Wanwan wasn’t speaking, Chu Hong Guang pushed another huge stack of documents over. “I already ordered every department in Dazzling to work with you.

“Also, you may choose any artist to manage at Dazzling other than Gong Xu since he’s been under Wen Bin for such a long time; it’s not good for him to switch managers halfway through. I’ve given you the highest privilege!”

Tsk, choose any artist I want?

There isn’t a single outstanding artist at Dazzling other than Gong Xu, what selection do I have to choose from?

Ye Wanwan didn't speak nonsense like the sly old fox, Chu Hong Guang. She simply picked up the name list given to her and looked through it leisurely.

On that list, there wasn't a single artist who was star-worthy. The generosity Chu Hong Gua mentioned was simply just him trying to rip her off.

Ye Wanwan flipped the pages, one by one, in silence.

When she flipped to the last page, her fingers paused and her gaze landed on the name in the corner.

280 I want him

Luo Chen...

His masterpiece was “Terrifying Dragon.”

Ye Wanwan seemed to have a positive impression of Luo Chen since she loved martial arts and obviously watched the classic drama series, “Terrifying Dragon.”

If she remembered correctly, Luo Chen debuted three years ago and played the role of a big BOSS villain in “Terrifying Dragon” and exploded with popularity overnight.

With such a high starting point and his extremely good looks, everything should’ve gone smoothly for him but there seemed to be no news of him after his debut.

The acting experience stated in Luo Chen’s resume was beyond pathetic—other than “Terrifying Dragon”, which was his only notable work, he didn’t even play a minor character in any show after having been in the industry for three years.

The only highlight on his resume was the photo of himself.

In the photo, with the sunset in the background, the teenager was sitting on a railing in a white t-shirt and jeans, looking into the distance. He had an extremely delicate face and his soft hair was slightly ruffled by the wind, his clear bright eyes filled with vitality...

With his looks and classiness, he truly deserved the title “The Citizens’ First Love”...

Such a pity that there wasn’t any news about him for last three years. This person who was once called “The Citizens’ First Love” was slowly forgotten by everyone.

Logically speaking, it was impossible for an artist like him who had past his prime to become famous within a short period of time and help Ye Wanwan land her first pot of gold.

However, when Ye Wanwan saw Luo Chen’s name, a smile flashed on her face.

She already expected that Chu Hong Guang wouldn't let her work at the main office and wouldn't let her go anywhere worthwhile; she already predicted that Chu Hong Guang would exile her to the barren, down-and-out Dazzling Media.

And the first artiste Ye Wanwan spotted was Luo Chen!

According to her memory, there would be a chance for Luo Chen to explode in popularity again sometime in the near future. As long as she grabbed hold of this opportunity, she'd be able to help Luo Chen rise again.

But in her past life, Luo Chen missed this chance just like when he was 18 years old—he was tremendously popular for a moment then suddenly vanished without a trace.

After that, Luo Chen's name never ever appeared again.

But this time... she wouldn't allow Luo Chen to miss such a good opportunity.

She would undoubtedly make Luo Chen's name spread across the entertainment industry once again!

With that thought, Ye Wanwan pointed at Luo Chen's information and said directly, "I want him!"

Chu Hong Guang looked at the person Ye Wanwan pointed out and a hint of surprise appeared on his face. "Are you sure?"

Chu Hong Guang was slightly surprised with Ye Wanwan's choice; there weren't many artistes in Dazzling Media who had potential, but the person Ye Wanwan chose was even more unattractive than the rest. Even he'd forgotten this person existed.

"I'm sure," Ye Wanwan said firmly.

Chu Hong Guang saw she was very determined and he sneered in his heart.

Before, when he witnessed her settling Han Xian Yu's incident competently, he thought this Ye Bai was very capable, but from what he saw today, this person had horrible judgment.

He hadn't even heard of this artist's name before; he seemed to be very popular from a martial arts series but he didn't have

any other notable works and had no exposure at all—he was just a pretty face without any substance.

There were too many good-looking people in the entertainment industry and an overwhelming number of them had looks like his.

This Ye Bai was still too young—he had an abundance of ambition but was still lacking in experience.

281 Your BOSS is being difficult

Chu Hong Guang wanted Ye Bai to lose out a little on purpose and was somewhat delighted at this outcome. Thus, he stopped trying to persuade him and whipped out his big pen, signing his name on the document. “Alright, this person belongs to you now. Take this and bring it to Wen Bin to do some handover procedures and you’re good to go!”

Ye Wanwan also signed the same document. “Thanks, chairman Chu.”

“I already got someone to tidy up your office, and you’ll also receive top treatment at the staff dormitory. You can go take a look today. If there’s anything unsatisfactory, do let me know!”

Chu Hong Guang held his beer belly and placed a bunch of keys in front of Ye Wanwan, smiling. “Hehe, Ye Bai, do your best! I have high expectations of you!”

Ye Wanwan took the keys and saw the gold-plated words.

Grand View Park...

Chu Hong Guang didn’t cheat her on this—it was indeed the best staff dormitory in Worldwide; many famous managers and stars lived there. Even Han Xian Yu stayed there for a period of time before he was famous.

I shall stop by the dorm first, then I’ll see how it goes from there after I’ve settled down.

According to her observations, Si Ye Han was just as he’d agreed—he didn’t interfere with anything she did, but moving out of Jin garden wasn’t a trivial matter so she didn’t have much confidence in his reaction...

After she left the Worldwide building, Ye Wanwan tested the waters by sending a text to Si Ye Han:

[Baby, I went to Worldwide today and got the job. If everything goes smoothly, I'll be able to start work tomorrow. But it's slightly inconvenient if I keep living at Jin garden, so... I think I'll be moving to the staff dorm...]

Usually, after she sent a text, Si Ye Han would reply almost instantly but this time, it was like throwing a rock into the big sea.

After waiting for a long time without a reply, Ye Wanwan sent a text to Xu Yi: [Housekeeper Xu, what's Si Ye Han doing? I just sent him a text—has he seen it?]

After some time, Xu Yi replied: [Uh, he's in a meeting. He looked at his phone just now, I think he might have seen it. My dear little grandaunt [1], what did you send him?]

Although Xu Yi didn't mention Si Ye Han's reaction after reading the message, judging from Xu Yi's tone, she could roughly guess.

He's probably furious...

Ye Wanwan supported her head in her hand and let out a sigh.

There was no other way; managers usually didn't live too far from their artistes—most of them even lived with the artiste so they could deal with anything that came up suddenly. It was way too inconvenient for her to live at Jin garden; she had to move out sooner or later so this step was unavoidable.

Ay, I used roses last time... what should I use to coax him this time?

Ye Wanwan thought about it for a long time. She returned to Jin garden then went to the market to buy some things.

After buying all the things she needed, Ye Wanwan noticed it was almost the end of the workday and headed to Si Corporation again.

The little secretary had a deep impression of him—her eyes sparkled the moment she saw him.

“Mr. Ye, you're looking for chairman Si? His meeting should be ending soon! I'll bring you upstairs!”

Ye Wanwan was almost blinded by that pair of eyes, burning with desire for gossip. The corners of her mouth twitched as she nodded politely. “Thank you.”

After they went upstairs, the little secretary led him directly to the staff area opposite the meeting room to take a seat.

“Chairman Si should be done soon. Why don’t you wait here?”

“Sure.” Ye Wanwan nodded and placed the objects in her hands down. Then, she instinctively glanced towards the meeting room.

From her direction, she could look through the glass window and see Si Ye Han in the meeting.

The frosty Si Ye Han was speaking to the people inside but seemed to notice her when his gaze paused at her for a moment.

Ye Wanwan was about to wave, but Si Ye Han already turned away.

The little secretary obviously couldn’t leave a VIP alone, so she accompanied Ye Wanwan while at the same time, sneakily sizing him up.

The man’s facial features were like a drawing—his skin was better than woman’s, his flawless profile was simply like a piece of art. He was cupping his chin in his hand at this moment and looked towards the meeting room with a worried expression.

The little secretary saw his expression and couldn’t help but ask, “Mr. Ye, I noticed you don’t seem to be in a good mood today—did something happen?”

The teenager’s eyes were fixed on the cool and elegant beauty in the room, and he sighed, “Yeah, I’m not in a good mood. Your BOSS is being difficult...”

The little secretary: “...”

282 I want to celebrate with you

What the h*** is with this tone? It's as if he's saying that his girlfriend is throwing a tantrum!

My highly revered and immortal boss.... throws... tantrums...?

The little secretary felt as though her view on life just came crashing down.

Time crawled by and just like that, Ye Wanwan had waited outside the boardroom for almost two hours.

The little secretary stretched her neck to glimpse into the meeting room from time to time and looked somewhat embarrassed, "Mr. Xu mentioned just now that the meeting would be ending soon. Why is it taking so long... sorry Mr. Ye... they probably had some problems in the meeting..."

The boss isn't really throwing a tantrum, is he? After all, he actually ended the meeting earlier last time...

"It's fine, your work's more important—go and do your own things. You don't have to accompany me here," Ye Wanwan said good-naturedly.

The little secretary did have a stack of work to complete. She left reluctantly.

At the same time, in the meeting room:

According to the schedule, the meeting should've ended way earlier. She wasn't sure why it was taking so long.

Ye Wanwan looked at the darkening sky then glanced through the door at the never-ending meeting. Ye Wanwan couldn't take it any longer and decided to send a text to Si Ye Han: [What time will you be done?]

She was sure she saw Si Ye Han glance at his phone while listening to his subordinate's report.

However, he read the message and looked up without reacting to it.

All Ye Wanwan could do was keep waiting.

After some time, the meeting still hadn't ended so she sent another text: [Still not done?]

...

After sending so many text messages and not getting a reply, Ye Wanwan laid on the table and typed on her phone sluggishly: [The cabbages I bought are almost rotten...]

When the sky was almost completely dark, Si Ye Han finally walked out of the meeting room.

The senior management was tortured so badly that they didn't even linger to gossip and dispersed immediately once they were out. They ran away faster than rabbits; only Xu Yi had the courage to follow behind.

Si Ye Han strode forward with his long legs and didn't glance sideways at all. At the same time, he instructed Xu Yi, "Book the next flight to Paris."

Xu Yi carefully glimpsed sideways at Ye Wanwan waiting at the side and didn't dare to delay. He quickly replied, "Yes, I'll do it right away!"

Hearing his footsteps, Ye Wanwan saw that Si Ye Han had finally come out, so she immediately stood up but the next instant, she heard Si Ye Han would be going overseas.

Ye Wanwan was stunned. She wanted to speak, but then a crash resounded.

Since she stood up too quickly, everything in the big bag she was brought fell to the ground.

There were vegetables, meat and ingredients for preparing a steamboat. Aside from this, there was also some toothbrush, towels and daily necessities—probably items she prepared for her move to the dormitory.

After seeing the items on the ground, Si Ye Han's expression became much colder.

However, in the next second, he noticed that——

The daily necessities Ye Wanwan prepared... toothbrush, towel, bathrobe and slippers, were all in pairs...

One set was in pink and the other set was in blue. Furthermore, they were all the brands he usually used. She probably got the servants at Jin garden to prepare them for her.

After he saw those sets of daily necessities, Si Ye Han's face changed and he stopped in his tracks...

Ye Wanwan bent down and picked up the things one by one. After that, she lifted her little face and mumbled, "Are you going overseas? I found a job... and I was planning to celebrate with you..."

The man pursed his lips and replied expressionlessly, "No, Xu Yi's going."

Xu Yi: "...huh?"

283 Worried that you won't be used to living here

“Aren't you going?” Ye Wanwan's worried little face brightened up instantly.

“No,” a certain someone replied, without a change in expression.

“...!” Xu Yi was totally dumbfounded.

Master, how could you do this? Since when was I going overseas?

Aren't you the one who's going?

Have you forgotten that you just approved my annual leave today?

Xu Yi already somehow understood Ye Wanwan's situation. Although his master agreed to let her roam freely outside, his intention was to let her suffer for a bit, then she would return to him out of her own volition.

Who knew that since his master let her out, not only did she not encounter any difficulties, she even thrived outside, becoming more and more out of his control. She would seize any opportunity to hide further and further away, so how could his master not be mad!

He initially thought that his master's fury would last longer this time, but it turned out this woman didn't plan on moving out herself—she even wanted to bring his master along...

In the end, a certain housekeeper watched with a tear-stained face as a certain BOSS of his, who was supposed to be flying to Paris, followed Ye Wanwan to their new place. Just like that, he was forced to go overseas instead...

...

Grand View Park:

“This is the place...” Ye Wanwan opened the door, turned on the lights and gave Si Ye Han a pair of slippers.

Si Ye Han scanned the interior of the place with his icy gaze. He then saw the boxes Ye Wanwan stacked against the wall and his dark eyes grew dimmer.

Ye Wanwan didn't bring many things over, obviously just treating this place as a temporary spot for the convenience of her work. But instead, she prepared quite a few items for him—he had everything he needed there. Even the slippers on his feet were the same ones he had at Jin garden.

Ye Wanwan brought the ingredients to the kitchen and mumbled, “Actually, this dorm isn't bad but I was worried that you wouldn't be used to living here, so I got the servants at home to prepare a set of things you usually use. Oh, I considered even bringing Great White along to play, but I was afraid it would frighten everyone. Thankfully, I won't be staying here often unless duty calls. Oh right, baby, do you eat that...”

Ye Wanwan was busy washing the vegetables when all of a sudden, something tightened around her waist and in the next second, she was forced into a warm embrace.

At that moment, that familiar, distinct cool breath overpowered her and assaulted all her senses...

Being hugged by him from the back without warning, Ye Wanwan blinked and stopped what she was doing. “What's wrong?”

Behind her, he didn't say a word as he tightened his grip around her, planting cold kisses on her ear, her neck...

“Ding——”

Just at that moment, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Ye Wanwan hurriedly turned her head and said, “There's someone at the door!”

The gloominess in Si Ye Han's eyes bubbled up, obviously unhappy at being interrupted.

“Be good. I’ll go see who it is—it might be someone from the company.”

Today was her first day moving in, so only the company knew she was here— did Chu Hong Guang send someone over?

Si Ye Han rarely revealed his face outside, so nobody knew who he was. It wouldn’t be a problem even if someone saw him. Thus, Ye Wanwan wasn’t worried at all.

After calming Si Ye Han down, Ye Wanwan went to get the door.

“Coming——” Ye Wanwan pulled open the door.

The moment she opened the door, all she saw was that dazzling face and Ye Wanwan was taken aback, “Han Xian Yu...?”

284 I hope he doesn't explode

Ye Wanwan saw Han Xian Yu suddenly at her door with various plastic bags in his hands and came to her senses only after being in a long shock. She said with a startled expression, “You...”

“I heard from Yang-ge that you just moved next door, so I came over to visit,” Han Xian Yu replied politely.

Ye Wanwan then immediately glanced in the direction of the room next to hers. “You live here?”

Han Xian Yu replied helplessly, “At first, I was living at the villa in East City District but as you know, due to the recent incident, all my private addresses were leaked so I’m staying here for the time being...”

Only then did Ye Wanwan understand clearly. “I see.”

Ye Wanwan looked at Han Xian Yu as she finished speaking. He was wearing a pair of jeans, a black leather jacket over a printed top and a pair of white sneakers; he had an arrow-shaped silver stud in his left ear and his short brown hair was slightly messy.

It was a very casual look. He looked free and easy, yet handsome. Since he had remarkable looks and was always in front of the camera, just the image of him simply standing there was picture-perfect.

However, the most attractive part of him was his pair of eyes—gleaming like two clusters of flames.

Compared to that sallow and gloomy look she saw the other day in the Worldwide conference room, the Han Xian Yu at this moment looked so much better.

The impression she had of Han Xian Yu in her head was that he could send his fans screaming but would also be humble enough to bend over backwards to help the elderly; he drove a red Ferrari and sped down the street but also fed the stray cats on the streets...

He seemed to be unruly and cool on the outside, but he was kind and soft-hearted on the inside.

He was as free as the wind, dazzling like there was a sun shining fiercely over him and could infect everyone around him with his enthusiasm and kindness.

This was the true Han Xian Yu.

In her past life, she liked this artist, Han Xian Yu, also because she was moved by his zeal and carefree attitude.

And because he was so perfect, it was a great pity when he fell from grace in her previous life.

Thankfully, in this life, this bright star was still sparkling brightly...

Han Xian Yu felt his heart inexplicably tense up by the stare from that pair of watery eyes. He coughed lightly and said, "I hope I'm not disturbing you..."

Ye Wanwan quickly regained her senses and responded, "No no, of course not, quick, come in!"

Such a coincidence that Han Xian Yu was her neighbor and he even came to visit.

Uh, Si Ye Han's still inside though, what should I do?

But Han Xian Yu's carrying so many things and he came over personally to pay me a visit; I can't just reject him, right!

Ye Wanwan didn't have any other choice but to let him in.

Thankfully, she was dressed as a man right now, so it was very safe.

On the other hand, Han Xian Yu had just entered when he saw someone sitting on the sofa. He was stunned.

Purely because that man's look and temperament were too eye-catching.

He had always been very confident about his looks; whenever he posted a photo of himself, there would be countless fans who lauded praise on him, but compared to this man before him, he was suddenly much dimmer.

If Xian Yu was handsome, this man could disrupt a country.

“This is...?” Han Xian Yu asked subconsciously.

cough “This is my friend, Si... 9th Si...” Ye Wanwan gave a simple introduction then looked at Si Ye Han nervously and said, “Ah-Jiu [1], this is Han Xian Yu. He’s a very famous actor and I’ve told you about him before!”

Ye Wanwan swallowed her saliva after speaking and prayed in her heart that Si Ye Han wouldn’t explode...

285 Introduce a girlfriend

A second went by, two seconds went by, three seconds went by...

Si Ye Han's cold gaze paused at Han Xian Yu for a brief moment before he finally said without expression, "Hey."

Han Xian Yu nodded slightly, "Hi!"

This guy's aura is too intimidating; the way he looks at me makes me shudder...

Han Xian Yu looked at Ye Wanwan and probed, "Your friend... is someone in the industry as well?"

Seeing that Si Ye Han didn't explode, Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief and replied, "No he's not, he's a businessman."

Han Xian Yu nodded as if everything made sense.

If he was someone in the industry, he would've been explosively popular with his dashing appearance. There was no way he hadn't seen him before.

Ye Wanwan tried to be hospitable to her guest, Han Xian Yu, and said, "Make yourself at home, I just moved here today so everything's still unpacked. It's a little messy around here. What would you like to drink? I think I have plain water and I'll check if I have any tea leaves..."

Han Xian Yu hurriedly said, "You don't have to trouble yourself, plain water's fine. You did a great favor for me and I haven't had the chance to thank you yet. I was planning to treat you to a meal tonight but you seem to have a guest..."

Ye Wanwan poured a glass of water for him. "Mr. Han, you're too polite. I already mentioned before that you don't have to thank me."

"I know, but chairman Chu is chairman Chu and I am me—it's different. If it wasn't for you... I'm sure things would've turned out very differently..."

Han Xian Yu concealed the shadows in his eyes. His gaze turned warmer when he looked at the teenager as he smiled, “I’ve been thinking about how to thank you but I haven’t thought of a suitable way that wouldn’t be too unobtrusive. How about... I introduce a girlfriend to you?”

Ye Wanwan nearly stumbled and dropped the glass in her hands. She anxiously turned to look at a certain someone sitting on the sofa and quickly rejected the offer, *cough cough* “No thanks, I’ve got a girlfriend already!”

And that person is sitting right there, alright!

Han Xian Yu thought to himself, he has a girlfriend already? Could it be that woman over the phone the other night?

“I see... alright then. Let me know when you’re free. I must treat you to dinner!” Han Xian Yu was very firm on that.

Even though was dressed as a man right now, if Ye Wanwan agreed to another man’s invitation in front of Si Ye Han, she’d still be courting death.

As expected, when she took a glance at Si Ye Han, she noticed his face had changed the moment Han Xian Yu offered to introduce a girlfriend to her...

However, Han Xian Yu was very firm about it so it was really hard to reject him...

Just as Ye Wanwan felt stuck in this difficult situation, Si Ye Han actually replied graciously, “Mr. Han, you should stay and eat with us.”

Hearing Si Ye Han’s words, Ye Wanwan was simply overwhelmed with her own brilliance.

My idea of dressing up as a man was indeed a brilliant one— Si Ye Han is so easy-going now; it’s unbelievable!

Ye Wanwan heaved a sigh of relief. She looked at Han Xian Yu and said, “You really don’t have to take me out. How about this, my friend’s here to visit and we’re preparing to have hotpot at home. If you don’t mind, why don’t you join us?”

Han Xian Yu didn’t mind at all. “Sure, it’s more convenient at home anyway but shouldn’t I be the one treating you?”

“Ay, we’re all bros—we don’t have to be so calculative with one another! Don’t be wishy-washy, it’s settled! I’ll go prepare the veggies!”

286 More beautiful than any woman

As Si Ye Han's phone suddenly rang, he stood up and walked to the balcony to take the call.

Han Xian Yu didn't have the air of an entitled superstar; he felt embarrassed he wasn't doing anything to help, so he headed to the kitchen to lend Ye Wanwan a hand.

But what he saw was the teenager's sleeves casually rolled up with the water flowing on his frosty white skin. Han Xian Yu felt lost in another world...

This Ye Bai, not only does he have the looks—even his figure is more stunning than a woman's.

This kind of guy who looked better than most women was very trendy the past few years in the entertainment industry; fresh meat in the industry usually brought shame to many women. There were some guys like this by his side already, but none of them was like Ye Bai. Those deliberately manufactured and so-called pretty boys were like fake plastic flowers—their behavior and actions were all pretentious, but Ye Bai was like an oasis in the desert of an unbroken chain of dunes, her ingeniousness and willfulness able to blow out the fires of the world...

Han Xian Yu caught himself staring in a daze at that man. He quickly shook his head and returned to his senses and said, "Let me help you!"

After speaking, he took the vegetables by the side, started washing them and said, "Mr. Ye, I heard you signed on to Worldwide?"

"Don't keep calling me Mr. Ye; it sounds so awkward. Just call me by my name..." Ye Wanwan didn't bother hiding the truth and replied honestly, "Yes, I did sign with Worldwide and completed the agreement with chairman Chu today."

Han Xian Yu always wondered what conditions Ye Bai discussed with chairman Chu previously... so it was a chance to work with Worldwide.

Only looking at Ye Bai's exceptional personality and appearance, he would make a great artiste, but with his competence, it wasn't strange that he'd chosen to be a manager. Han Xian Yu that it even suited him better.

"Mr. Y... Ye Bai, which company are you going to work with?" Han Xian Yu asked.

"Dazzling Media," Ye Wanwan replied.

Hearing these two words, "Dazzling Media", Han Xian Yu's brows raised slightly.

However, it wasn't surprising when he thought about it. He sneered, "Chairman Chu doesn't trust anyone easily so he wouldn't allow you to enter headquarters so easily.

"But it's also better this way—the headquarters and stronger subsidiaries are basically saturated with people already and they all have their respective social circles and networks. Without qualifications or a strong network, it'd be too difficult for you to enter those companies at a mid-level position. There's only Zhou Wen Bin working at Dazzling today so by starting there, it'll be much easier for you!"

"I thought so too," Ye Wanwan nodded. Considering that she had to start working at Dazzling the next day, she tried probing further, "Oh right, what's Zhou Wen Bin like? He seems to have a good character from what I heard?"

As she paid a bit of attention to the artist managed by him, Gong Xu, she knew a little about Zhou Wen Bin as well.

Gong Xu was infamous for his bad temper. He was also reported as being hard to please and big-headed. Although he was just as qualified as Han Xian Yu, he had too many scandals and bad records that he was unable to surpass Han Xian Yu and had countless managers before Zhou Wen Bin. Only Zhou Wen Bin was able to handle him.

Usually, in front the public eye, Zhou Wen Bin acted like a gentleman and was kind towards others.

Once Ye Wanwan mentioned the name Zhou Wen Bin, Han Xian Yu's face turned cold. "Tsk, he's just faking it for the media and public. Everyone in the industry knows what kind of man he is. Anyway, he's definitely not who you think he is; be very cautious when you have dealings with him in case he tries to get you into trouble!"

Ye Wanwan nodded gratefully, "Thanks for the advice—I'll be careful!"

If Han Xian Yu dared to speak the truth to me like that, it means he really doesn't see me as an outsider.

...

When Si Ye Han was done with his phone call and returned, he saw Ye Wanwan and Han Xian Yu having a nice chat while washing the vegetables in the kitchen.

There was a kind of relaxation and genuineness on the girl's face as she looked at Han Xian Yu, the kind that never appeared when she looked at him...

287 So strict?

The three of them sat around the table. Han Xian Yu sat at one side while Ye Wanwan and Si Ye Han sat opposite.

Han Xian Yu felt like something was amiss and said, “Do you guys want some wine? I have a bottle of exquisite wine at my place!”

Ye Wanwan knew Si Ye Han didn’t like her drinking. She subconsciously glanced at Si Ye Han and replied, “Sorry, I don’t drink. How about the two of you go ahead?”

Han Xian Yu was a little disappointed, but he didn’t force Ye Wanwan and turned to the man sitting opposite and asked, “Mr. Si, can you hold your liquor well?”

Si Ye Han seemed distracted with a thin layer of frost covering his face and seemed somewhat distant as he replied plainly, “I’m not bad.”

“Sure, I’ll go get the wine; the two of us shall drink!”

Han Xian Yu returned with a bottle of red wine very quickly.

“This bottle of Romanée-Conti was gifted by my friend from France—it’s really hard to get! I’ve been reluctant to open it since he gave it to me! Ye Bai, you really don’t want some? Anyway, you’re at home! It’s fine even if you get drunk!” Han Xian Yu tried persuading her.

Ye Wanwan sighed, “My girlfriend doesn’t really like me drinking.”

Han Xian Yu broke into laughter, “She’s so strict? She’s not even here now; you’re so obedient!”

Ye Wanwan: “...” Problem is that she’s right here, right now, ok!

Han Xian Yu teased her before the three of them started chatting, drinking and eating hot pot.

Although it was indeed a little weird to have red wine paired with hot pot, what was important was the atmosphere and the three of them didn't seem to mind at all.

During the meal, most of the talking was done by Han Xian Yu and Ye Bai; the person next to Ye Bai had very little to say and didn't eat much as well. He drank most of the time and only ate when Ye Bai placed some dishes in his bowl.

The man twirled the glass of red wine lightly with his slender fingers. Judging by his actions, Han Xian Yu felt this friend of Ye Bai's didn't come from a simple background and had a high status.

His movements could only be formed if he had mixed in environments of nobility for a long time—it was a big difference compared to artistes who were specially trained to act this way in front of the public.

The man's other arm rested naturally on the backrest of Ye Bai's chair; only Ye Bai and Han Xian Yu conversed the whole time—the man didn't say a single word, yet there was an inexplicable feeling hovering between the man and Ye Bai, a kind of feeling that outsiders would never be able to replicate.

“Ah-Jiu, eat some more. Why do you only keep drinking? Han Xian Yu, why are you also eating so little?” Ye Wanwan, whose head was buried in her bowl and ate non-stop, realized that she seemed to be the only one eating.

Si Ye Han didn't even take any food for himself while Han Xian Yu only had a few pieces of vegetables.

Han Xian Yu replied helplessly, “Everyone working in the industry is like this; we have to watch our diet.”

Ye Wanwan suddenly rejoiced for choosing to be a manager instead. “Your job's not easy at all; you can't even eat your fill...”

Han Xian Yu shrugged, “No choice, everyone says you look 5kg fatter on screen. If you want to look good on television, you have to be skinnier than the average person. Those skinny artistes that people usually see on television are actually as skinny as twigs in real life...”

Ye Wanwan nodded continuously, “You’re like that too—still dieting when you’re already so skinny!”

The two of them were chatting away when someone’s phone suddenly rang.

It was Si Ye Han’s phone.

Si Ye Han placed his glass of wine down and raised the phone to his ear, “Hello.”

Si Ye Han didn’t speak for a while. After listening to the caller for a bit, he replied in a low and hoarse voice, “Call director Jiang to head over first. I’ll be there soon.”

288 Can't clear her name even if she jumps into the Yellow River

Ye Wanwan stared at Si Ye Han, nibbling at her food until he hung up. "You're leaving?"

"I have to deal with some issues." Si Ye Han stood up.

"Oh... work's more important, you should get going!" Ye Wanwan stood up, grabbed Si Ye Han's coat and prepared to send him off.

Han Xian Yu also stood up and followed behind to send him off, "He drank quite a bit. Can he drive?"

"Is the driver around?" Ye Wanwan asked.

Si Ye Han: "Yes."

Ye Wanwan was relieved and passed his coat to him, "Stay safe on the roads!"

Although he drank quite a bit, Si Ye Han didn't look any different from normal and seemed very sober; that "not bad" comment about his capacity for liquor was a little too humble.

Upon hearing Ye Wanwan's nagging, Si Ye Han took the coat without a word and fastened the buttons on his suit one by one. Then he simply replied, "En."

"You drank quite a bit today, get someone to make you some soup to sober up when you get home!" Ye Wanwan said as she pushed the door open.

Si Ye Han stared at her and didn't say anything. He lowered his head to fasten the last button and under everyone's gaze, he pinched Ye Bai's chin with his long and slender fingers then bent down and planted a kiss on his lips. After that, he said, "Alright."

Ye Wanwan: "..."

Han Xian Yu: "...!!!"

After she recovered from what just happened, a resounding blast occurred in Ye Wanwan's head.

And Han Xian Yu looked as if he had just been struck by lightning.

What just happened!!!!

The blast in Ye Wanwan's head was earth-shattering...

She was so anxious that her soul nearly spilled out of her body. She couldn't believe the perpetrator simply kissed her, pushed the door open and left her in this mess.

After a whole ten seconds, Ye Wanwan finally regained her senses and turned to look stiffly at Han Xian Yu, "Han... Han Xian Yu... you... let me explain..."

Si Ye Han was incredibly calm that night which allowed her to lower her guard, thinking all was well as long as she dressed as a man. It never occurred to her that he would catch her off-guard and ruin everything with that move.

She was on the verge of going crazy—how could she explain this to Han Xian Yu?

"I... my friend's an American born Chinese. He grew up overseas so he's more open-minded and likes to joke around... ha... haha..." She actually used Xu Yi's explanation back from the office the other day in the heat of the moment.

Damn it. What comes around really goes around!

As for Han Xian Yu's reaction to this explanation: "..."

More open-minded?

Likes to joke around?

You... sure?

Your friend's obviously not the jovial type! Even if he is, kissing another man before leaving isn't really considered a joke, is it?

Ye Wanwan knew her explanation was quite ridiculous but she could only muster up her courage and continue, "He's like that

whenever he's drunk. He likes to joke, and sometimes I'll even call him 'baby'. There were two guys in my dorm before who kept hugging each other in order to attract girls' attention—one big group of men pouncing on one another, even crazier than gay guys... it was really hard to watch..."

Han Xian Yu listened to Ye Wanwan as she went on this rant with a straight face. He was convinced—he thought Ye Wanwan's explanation was logical but also felt like something wasn't right somewhere, "Oh, I see..."

Ye Wanwan immediately replied, "Of course I'm a straight guy! I have a girlfriend!"

Han Xian Yu looked sideways at Ye Bai and swallowed the words on the tip of his tongue.

Even if you're straight, that friend of yours... doesn't really look like he is...

289 Settle all scores

Early morning at Dazzling Media office.

The office at the end of the top floor had a very lavish interior. There were a few medieval oil paintings and a vintage animal horn hung on the wall, and a gorgeous enamel flower vase on the table reflected the splendour of the sun's rays.

Zhou Wen Bin had a cup of black coffee in his hand and lay comfortably on his genuine leather sofa, looking very content.

The man donned a custom-made Armani suit and wore a limited edition Patek Philippe watch on his wrist. His hair was neat and shiny. Even though he was already past middle-age, over 40 years old, he maintained his image well and looked to be in his early 30s at most.

At this moment, there was someone sitting opposite Zhou Wen Bin—he had on a slightly old white t-shirt and washed jeans, simple black hair and a clean face without any makeup. His back faced the sun. In the shadows, you could see his immaculate face, delicately carved out by the Creator.

But his eyes were dim, his thin lips were pale and a cold aura emanated from his entire being.

Zhou Wen Bin took a leisurely sip of his coffee and looked straight into the other guy's eyes with determination, "Luo Chen, what do you think? Have you decided?"

Luo Chen's figure was unusually frail but his back was upright. When he heard this, his stiff back shuddered slightly and his eyes were ice-cold but very quickly, that cold light was engulfed by the gloominess in his eyes, revealing desperation and defeat.

At this moment, there was a "dong dong dong." Someone knocked on the door and interrupted the dead silence in the room.

A plump man in a grey suit rushed inside with his head covered in sweat. He exclaimed in anxiety once he saw Zhou

Wen Bin, “Director Zhou, we’re in trouble...”

The elegant and relaxed Zhou Wen Bin furrowed his brows from being interrupted and he turned to the intruder unhappily, “It’s so early in the morning; what are you shouting about?”

The fatty replied anxiously, “Director Zhou, the top boss didn’t even call to let us know and suddenly sent a new manager over. He’ll be coming over today and we all have to cooperate with him. What do you think chairman Chu meant by this?”

Although Dazzling was at the bottom of the list of subsidiaries owned by Worldwide, it was, after all, still under the banner of Worldwide. As the saying goes, “He who leans on a good tree will have a good shade”—compared to the other smaller firms, they were still much better.

It wasn’t an easy task to enter Dazzling as either an artist or manager—you had to have relevant work experience and educational background, not to mention you had to overcome all challenges presented during the interview. Only after passing these tests could you be a part of Dazzling; it was quite demanding.

The main point was that Zhou Wen Bin was the boss; whoever wanted to enter the company had to first get his nod of approval, in addition to approval from the managers.

A new manager coming over so suddenly with such extensive privileges—nobody could accept this, especially not somebody entering Zhou Wen Bin’s faction, so this attracted quite a bit of attention.

Zhou Wen Bin narrowed his eyes and a gloominess came over his face as he sneered, “That Ye Bai guy?”

The fatty nodded continuously, “Right, right! That’s his name. Director Zhou, you knew about it?”

Zhou Wen Bin seemed to be deep in thought as his face contorted even further. “He’s just a greenhorn. You think he can succeed when he’s in my territory? Just go about doing what you need to do. Stop making a big fuss out of every little thing!”

Haha, this brat. I didn't expect him to actually use Gao Feng from Mars Weekly to shift the public's opinion. In the end, he really cleared Han Xian Yu's name and ruined my plans...

290 Really good mood

Initially, the plan was once Han Xian Yu went down, the company would've chosen to groom Gong Xu to replace Han Xian Yu but now, not only was Han Xian Yu acquitted, his popularity even soared higher. Once again, Zhou Wen Bin was pinned down by Fei Yang.

With that thought, Zhou Wen Bin sneered, "Ye Bai, huh... very well! He ruined my plans, and he still dares to act recklessly in my own territory! This is a good time to settle all scores with him!"

Hearing the boss say that, the fatty calmed down and immediately sucked up to Zhou Wen Bin, "With Bin-ge around, nobody else would be able to succeed around here!"

The fatty praised him repeatedly while discreetly looking across at the pale teenager on the sofa.

"Anything else?" Zhou Wen Bin glanced at him unhappily.

"No! Nothing else!"

"If there's nothing else then why don't you get lost?" Zhou Wen Bin's mind was obviously focused on Luo Chen right now, so he was very upset at being interrupted.

"Yes yes yes, I'll get lost now! Right now!" The fatty left stealthily and even closed the door shut on purpose.

After the fatty left, there were suddenly only two people left in the enormous office.

Zhou Wen Bin lightly rapped on the table with his fingers and a hint of impatience appeared on his face. "Luo Chen, there's a limit to my patience..."

Luo Chen seemed to suffer some sort of grievance as his eyes constricted and turned icy.

Zhou Wen Bin saw that and backtracked, saying gently, "Ay, Luo Chen, look at you. Why are you so stubborn? What's so bad about being with me?"

Zhou Wen Bin walked towards Luo Chen slowly. He dragged his words out and continued, “As long as you’re obedient, not only will I settle your mother’s medical bills, I will even make you famous...”

As Zhou Wen Bin got closer, Luo Chen’s body was as stiff as a board. His hands by his side clenched tightly like he was about to explode in the next second.

Zhou Wen Bin was sure he wouldn’t dare to go against him, so he chuckled and got even closer, placing his hand on Luo Chen’s shoulder. “Luo Chen, you’ve resisted me for three years already. Are you sure you want to continue being so stubborn?”

“There are only a few golden years for an artist. Do you still have another three years to waste?”

“Did you know? If you cooperated with me earlier, with your caliber, you should have almost the same standing as Gong Xu in the entertainment industry by now. Who knows, you might’ve even surpassed Han Xian Yu!”

Zhou Wen Bin wheedled but Luo Chen’s thin lips were pursed tightly. He refused to speak.

Seeing that his lips were pursed so tightly, not letting even a drop of oil or grain of salt get between them, Zhou Wen Bin snorted, his tone full of mockery, “Luo Chen, don’t tell me you think you can endure until the end of your contract and leave me right after?”

Zhou Wen Bin sighed and shook his head sympathetically. “You’re really a naive and silly kid... I can help you while you’re with Worldwide, but you think that after leaving Worldwide I’d allow you to have a chance to succeed?”

There was finally some change in Luo Chen’s face as he spoke with an unusually hoarse voice, “What... what should I do... for you to let me off...”

Zhou Wen Bin’s fingers slowly slid down Luo Chen’s slim neck and his breathing got heavier. “Luo Chen, you’re a smart guy. You know very well what I want, don’t you? And I, Zhou Wen Bin, will get what I want!”

“I. am. not. GAY!” Luo Chen raised his voice, enunciating each word carefully.

291 Why are you here?

Zhou Wen Bin sneered, “So what? Luo Chen, you’ve been in this industry for so long. Don’t tell me you’re still so innocent?”

“Do you know how Zhao Ming Kai got famous? He’s not better than you in any way but in just half a year, he’s already become a second-tier star! All because I helped him pull some strings with chairman Liang.

“As long as someone’s willing to pay to groom you, who cares if your financial backer is male or female? Unless you’re like Gong Xu, a super-rich second-generation kid born with a silver spoon and a millionaire father as your backer, giving you tons of money to play with. Otherwise, you have to play by the rules of this industry!”

Zhou Wen Bin changed his tone and spoke patiently, “Luo Chen, don’t be so rigid! When I’m done having fun, I’ll introduce a financial backer to you, then...”

Luo Chen couldn’t endure it anymore. He punched the teapot in front of him like a caged beast and yelled, “Shut up! I want a change of manager!!!”

Zhou Wen Bin was stunned at first, then he burst out laughing as if he just heard a great joke. “Hahaha... you want a change of manager? Sure! Sure! Apply for it with the office. I want to see who would want you in Worldwide!”

Zhou Wen Bin’s face darkened when he said the last word.

Fresh blood trickled from the hand Luo Chen used to smash the teapot as he stared at Zhou Wen Bin with overwhelmingly murderous intentions.

The drops of fresh red blood and his porcelain-fair skin contrasted very obviously, making him even more dangerously enticing, while his eyes in such extreme fury were also extremely beautiful at the same time, like a blossoming flower...

Zhou Wen Bin's muddy eyes were clouded with lust as he pounced on Luo Chen. "Luo Chen, don't worry... don't worry at all. As long as you're obedient, I'll never let you suffer..."

"Get lost!"

"Luo Chen, it's fine if you're just thinking for yourself, but what about your mother? Do you want her to suffer with you?"

The punch Luo Chen initially wanted to throw at Zhou Wen Bin's face paused in midair. When Zhou Wen Bin saw this, he quickly grabbed the opportunity and lunged straight for Luo Chen's mouth...

Just at this exact moment...

"Bang——" The door of the office was kicked open.

The door slammed against the wall, letting out an earth-shattering bang.

A slender figure stood at the door, blocking the light; he had a carefree vibe and a smirk on his dark red lips, his gleaming and watery peach blossom eyes were slightly raised.

As if he was walking in his own backyard, the man straightened the corners of his shirt and strolled inside. He stared sideways at Zhou Wen Bin who was in disbelief with his face as red as a pig's liver. He said leisurely, "Tsk, it's so early in the morning and Great Manager Zhou, you're in... such a good mood, huh!"

When he saw clearly who barged in, Zhou Wen Bin almost crushed his own teeth as he yelled, "Ye! Bai!!!"

This brat again!

On the sofa, Luo Chen pushed Zhou Wen Bin away harshly and looked in panic towards the door at the stranger who just emerged.

"I'm so sorry, nobody answered when I knocked, so I thought something happened to you!" Ye Wanwan lied, without showing the slightest fear. After she met Luo Chen's panic-stricken eyes, she lifted her legs and kicked the door shut without any expression on her face, blocking off this sight from the outside world.

“What are you doing here!” Zhou Wen Bin nearly spewed out blood from Ye Bai ruining his plans once again.

Ye Wanwan stretched out her arms and pulled out a chair, sat down lazily and waved a file at him. “I came here to report for work. Director Zhou, I’ll need to trouble you to go through the handover with me!”

292 He belongs to me

Zhou Wen Bin straightened his collar and walked over, holding in his anger.

He scanned the document—it was indeed for the handover.

Zhou Wen Bin's face darkened as he flipped through the contracts and documents in a rush. He then took out a pen and signed his name.

Zhou Wen Bin took a deep breath, "Is that all?"

"Yup, I appreciate it!" Ye Wanwan accepted the document, satisfied.

"Get lost then!" Zhou Wen Bin was fuming.

It took him three whole years and finally, he was able to settle things with that Luo Chen. But in the end, this brat ruined his plans.

He had more than enough time to deal with this brat, Ye Bai, who thought so highly of himself, but he'd never let Luo Chen off today no matter what.

Luo Chen knew full well that Zhou Wen Bin wouldn't let him off so easily today, seeing as Zhou Wen Bin sent the guest off so impatiently. Since the business deal between the two of them was almost done, he turned pale, knowing that once that stranger left, he'd be all alone with Zhou Wen Bin once again...

As expected, after Zhou Wen Bin signed the documents, the man didn't outstay his welcome and stood up.

It was as if Luo Chen fell into an ice cave. His heart sank the ground...

However, the moment the man stood up, that pair of dazzling eyes looked towards him.

He heard the man speaking in his direction. "You're Luo Chen? Follow me, then!"

Luo Chen looked at the man in shock and was totally dumbfounded.

Was he... talking to me?

Not only was Luo Chen stunned, even Zhou Wen Bin's face changed. "Ye Bai! What do you mean by this?"

The man frowned. His slender and fair fingers pointed at a few words in the document. "Didn't you read the contract just now, director Zhou?"

"Read what?" Zhou Wen Bin said in annoyance.

The man smiled wryly and shot him a look, then spoke languidly, "Luo Chen belongs to me now."

"What... what did you just say?" Zhou Wen Bin's face stiffened.

The teenager in the corner was in a daze as well, looking like he couldn't understand Ye Bai's words...

"I said Luo Chen now belongs to me!" The man repeated himself.

Zhou Wen Bin sneered, "Haha, he belongs to you? What nonsense. Luo Chen has been signed under my name for three years! Who are you to take him away?"

The man spoke in a matter-of-fact tone, "It was written very clearly in the documents you just signed."

Zhou Wen Bin didn't read through those documents carefully at all. When he heard what the man said, he took a big stride forward and read the document once again. As he read, his face got uglier as he exploded in a roar, "This is impossible!"

Ye Wanwan shrugged, "This was what chairman Chu agreed to personally. He has already signed on the documents as well, so if you don't believe me, you can call and ask him yourself."

Zhou Wen Bin stared at the documents for a very long time and finally, slammed on the desk. He glared at him with a darkened face and gritted his teeth, "I'll definitely call him."

Ye Wanwan wasn't worried at all as she walked over to the sofa leisurely and sat down. She poured a cup of tea for herself

and used the lid of the cup to lightly push the tea leaves. She pursed her lips and said lazily, “Director Zhou, please go ahead. But do hurry, I have to quickly deal with the injuries on my artiste.”

At the same time, Luo Chen stood a few steps away and stared blankly at the man who suddenly appeared out of nowhere...

293 A switch

Hearing Ye Bai call Luo Chen “my artiste” right in his face with such arrogance, Zhou Wen Bin simmered with rage.

Nobody dared to defy him at Dazzling all these years, so how could a little brat like this step over him and disrespect him like this? Thus, he called chairman Chu on the spot and even turned on the video.

Zhou Wen Bin was the top manager at Dazzling Media; 90% of Dazzling’s revenue came from the artistes under him—just Gong Xu alone was enough to secure his position, so his words definitely held weight at headquarters.

He was a veteran at the company while this clown was just a young manager who just entered. It wasn’t hard to guess whose side Chu Hong Guang would stand on.

The glimmer of hope just ignited in Luo Chen was once again extinguished by a pail of cold water.

“Hello, chairman Chu!”

“Have you met Ye Bai? Have you finished the handover?” In the video call, chairman Chu was seated in the big mahogany chair in his office.

Zhou Wen Bin looked coldly towards Ye Bai and said, “He’s here right now and I was about to bring this issue up!”

“What is it? Is there a problem?” Chairman Chu naturally noticed Ye Bai in the video call as well.

“Chairman Chu, I reviewed the handover documents and the artiste he’s chosen is someone under me. He’s been with me for three years and our contract hasn’t ended yet. I’m afraid it’s against the rules to change hands halfway!”

Chu Hong Guang thought for a brief moment. “That Luo Chen guy? He’s just an unpopular little artiste—just hand him over! How is this against the rules?”

Zhou Wen Bin replied without a change in his expression, “It’s such a huge waste of the company’s resources to spend it on a worthless artiste like him! I simply can’t agree with Ye Bai’s judgment!”

Hearing Zhou Wen Bin’s words, Luo Chen’s pale and thin lips pressed together, yet that man, Ye Bai, still had that same relaxed look on his face. He looked at Zhou Wen Bin coldly with a slight mockery in his eyes.

“He chose Luo Chen and I agreed to it as well.” Chu Hong Guang didn’t look like he had any intention of changing his mind and it was obvious that he didn’t care about wasting a few resources.

A hint of darkness flashed in Zhou Wen Bin’s eyes like his heart had been shot by an arrow. He kept trying to persuade his boss, “Chairman Chu, Ye Bai’s breaking the company’s regulations outright and causing other artistes with more potential to be bitterly disappointed. As the director, I really can’t allow this to happen!”

Zhou Wen Bin put on a facade that he was very understanding and was trying his best to resolve this matter. “Chairman Chu, why don’t we do it this way? I’ll give him Lin Hao—Lin Hao was outstanding in his supporting role in the last movie he did and has gained a lot of popularity. Riding on this, it’s not a problem for him to get to a B-list status...”

Zhou Wen Bin sounded like he had the company’s best interests at heart and seemed very generous—nobody would suspect him of having the filthy intentions he really had.

This Ye Bai has to try harder if he wants to take me on!

“Ye Bai, Wen Bin wants to give Lin Hao to you. What do you think?” Chu Hong Guang looked at Ye Bai.

“A switch? Sure!” Surprisingly, Ye Wanwan’s attitude was very easy-going.

Zhou Wen Bin narrowed his eyes— he actually agreed to it so easily?

He thought this Ye Bai would definitely complain about him to chairman Chu, telling the boss how he forced himself onto

Luo Chen just now.

After listening to Ye Bai's words, Luo Chen's face turned blank. It was like his heart had come crashing down from a tall building...

294 Switch him with Gong Xu

Lin Hao was a rising star with a bright future compared to Luo Chen, who hadn't had a single assignment in three years and had long been forgotten by everyone...

Anyone would know who the right choice would be...

I should've known... should've known...

Zhou Wen Bin was right... there's nobody... in the entire Worldwide... who wants me... nobody...

My whole life... was over long ago...

Seeing that Ye Bai was agreeable, Zhou Wen Bin discreetly revealed a despicable expression. He immediately settled for just a small-time artiste? This Ye Bai is so inexperienced.

Zhou Wen Bin spoke loftily, acting like he was very charitable, "Since manager Ye has agreed to it, then it's set. I'll get someone to bring Lin Hao's engagement contract over for you to sign!"

"Hold it!" Ye Wanwan interrupted Zhou Wen Bin.

Zhou Wen Bin raised his brows and seemed a bit displeased. "What? Do you have any other requests?"

Ye Wanwan smirked and glanced at Zhou Wen Bin. A hint of disdain and contempt flashed across his eyes as he spoke. "We can have a switch but director Zhou, isn't Lin Hao a little subpar? If you want a switch... then I'll exchange him for Gong Xu!"

Zhou Wen Bin was stunned for a moment before he absorbed what Ye Bai just demanded. His face changed and he burst into a rage, "Ye Bai! You're too arrogant! You really think I can't do anything to you? Chairman Chu, did you hear what he just said? This chump is obviously trying to stir up trouble!"

He actually compared this person that nobody has ever heard of to the most popular artiste under me!

It's simply ridiculous!

Not to mention Zhou Wen Bin, but even Luo Chen himself was stunned when he heard what Ye Bai said. His clear and vacant eyes were filled with disbelief...

Ye Wanwan's expression remained unchanged as she sneered, "I'm stirring up trouble? Just who's the one stirring up trouble? Chairman Chu, you're the one who ordered that everyone in Dazzling had to cooperate with me..."

With that said, the indifference in Ye Wanwan's eyes disappeared instantly. Her cold gaze shot towards Zhou Wen Bin as she snapped, "But director Zhou, what about you? Are you not part of Dazzling Media, someone under chairman Chu? Or do you think that all of Dazzling belongs to you and you're allowed to ignore chairman Chu's decisions? You don't even care about what chairman Chu says and keep getting in the way!"

Ye Wanwan obviously didn't mention how Zhou Wen Bin was violating Luo Chen because she knew it'd be no use even if she did.

One was the golden manager while the other was an artiste past his prime—it was obvious which side Chu Hong Guang would stand with. It was very common for such things to happen in the entertainment industry. If things went wrong, Zhou Wen Bin might even accuse Luo Chen of seducing him instead.

So, what is Chu Hong Guang most concerned about?

His power and status.

With Zhou Wen Bin's position, it was like he was a ruler of a vassal state far away from the imperial capital, guarding his throne and arrogantly growing his army.

But in the entertainment industry, it was frowned upon for a manager to have too much power. Many established entertainment companies collapsed overnight because a

manager poached too many artistes when they left the company...

Hearing Ye Bai's interrogation, Zhou Wen Bin gradually panicked as he rebuked coldly, "Ye Bai! Don't try to drive a wedge between us now! When did I say anything like that?"

One must understand that Chu Hong Guang hated having someone challenging his authority and escaping his control.

As expected, Chu Hong Guang's face started to change.

295 Are you sure you want to follow him?

Even though Chu Hong Guang knew Ye Bai was just trying to drive a wedge between him and Zhou Wen Bin, he still took his words seriously.

Zhou Wen Bin had certainly been too disagreeable recently—he undermined him as the chairman umpteen times and he even heard that Zhou Wen Bin had been in private contact with people from the Ye Group...

With that thought, Chu Hong Guang finally said, “Wen Bin, handover the contract. I’ve already made up my mind on this matter.”

“But, chairman Chu...”

Chu Hong Guang’s face darkened. “What? Can’t I even transfer an artiste now? If you’re not agreeable to this, then hand Gong Xu over!”

For chairman Chu to say something like that, he must be really agitated.

“Of course you can... chairman Chu, that’s not what I meant... I... I’ll do it right away...” To prevent agitating Chu Hong Guang any further, Zhou Wen Bin could only take a step back.

Chu Hong Guang humphed and hung up the video call.

It seems like Ye Bai’s right. If Dazzling was run by Zhou Wen Bin alone, nothing good will come of it. If Zhou Wen Bin developed any malicious intentions, all of Dazzling would be cleared out.

But this Ye Bai is too young and reckless—he lets his emotions affect his decisions, stubbornly asking for that Luo Chen guy in a fit. Can Ye Bai really take Zhou Wen Bin on?

After he ended the video call, Zhou Wen Bin made a very angry call to get his assistant and lawyer to come and deal with the handover.

While he was signing the papers, he stared at Ye Bai like he wanted to swallow him alive.

Damn it, I was so close to succeeding yet I failed once again!

After the transfer of Luo Chen to her was done, Ye Wanwan waved the contract, curled her lips and stood up. “Appreciate it, director Zhou!”

Everything happened so abruptly that Luo Chen still hadn’t regained his senses when he saw his own name under the new management contract. It was only after realizing that Ye Wanwan had already stood up and was ready to leave that he woke up and quickly followed behind.

Just as he stepped out, Zhou Wen Bin’s gloomy voice came from behind, “Luo Chen, you better think this through carefully! Do you really want to follow this immature and inexperienced manager with a complete lack of network and resources?”

Luo Chen paused only for a second before continuing to walk in Ye Bai’s direction...

A crash resounded from the office—it was the aftermath of Zhou Wen Bin kicking the coffee table.

Tsk, there are so many fresh and obedient artistes in the company—he could’ve had any one of them!

This Luo Chen was almost 21 years old—he was no longer the same as before. Zhou Wen Bin only wanted him because he couldn’t have him, but turned out this new guy doesn’t know what’s good for him...

Good! Very good! I want to see what happens when Luo Chen follows Ye Bai!

In the office at the second storey:

After all, she was someone Chu Hong Guang sent over personally, so she had to appear to have some status. Although

Ye Wanwan's office wasn't as spacious or grand as Zhou Wen Bin's, it wasn't bad. It was minimalist and had great lighting.

"Make yourself comfortable," Ye Wanwan took out the first-aid kit from one of the drawers.

Luo Chen lowered his head and disinfected his wound silently. Then he placed a bandage over it.

Ye Wanwan pulled out a chair and sat in front of the desk, then sized up the man before her without any expression on her face.

She called him a man but she thought he was more like a teenager.

The present Luo Chen and that teenager she saw three years ago were totally identical.

296 Are you dating anyone?

But even if his appearance remained the same, his temperament might've changed.

The Luo Chen three years ago was like a white sheet of paper, clean and flawless, full of vigor and talent. His unique traits were simply like a breath of fresh air in the materialistic entertainment industry.

But at the same time, being so pure gave people the desire to trample on him...

Luo Chen still had that delicate and perfect face today but it was white as snow. He was still a teenager, yet there was a trace of desolation in his eyes like an old man without a flicker of light in him.

Initially, Ye Wanwan couldn't figure out why there was no news of Luo Chen at all when all the other main leads from "Terrifying Dragon" became so popular—even the supporting actors were doing well. Now she knew why.

Luo Chen was 18 at that time and he recently entered university, carrying a dream within him and just successfully acted in the first movie of his life. It was just the beginning of his life.

He'd worked so hard for the past 18 years and finally started a career he was passionate about. He was finally able to earn money and let his mother live a good life...

But all these dreams were crushed by Zhou Wen Bin...

He didn't have any power nor status; his words didn't hold any weight, so one bad word from Zhou Wen Bin could drive him to his death. He witnessed how those artistes who debuted at the same time as him, including those who were much more inferior to him, slowly gained popularity and left him in the dust...

He watched his mother become older and weaker, yet he was a total failure and couldn't see any hope in his future...

Since Luo Chen was too unpopular in her past life, the only memory of him Ye Wanwan had was his role in “Terrifying Dragon”, so she didn’t even know what happened to him in the end. It probably wasn’t a good ending since he never became popular, meaning that he didn’t give in to Zhou Wen Bin...

On the sofa, Luo Chen’s body looked very frail. His black hair, however, looked quite soft—a big contrast from his pale and sickly skin.

Ye Wanwan saw how he hung his head and dressed his wound in silence. She saw how he looked so obedient and her heart softened.

She couldn’t help it—after all, she was actually a 27-year-old in her heart and seeing this kind of innocent and gentle little sheep made it hard to control the overflowing maternal love in her.

Luo Chen noticed her gaze upon him as he lifted his head and looked at the person behind the desk. That pair of clear eyes was filled with alertness and vigilance.

After being manipulated for three whole years, it whittled away all his innocence and pureness. He could no longer trust anyone even if this person saved him from Zhou Wen Bin’s hands.

Who knows? Maybe he’s another Zhou Wen Bin?

With that thought, Luo Chen’s nerves tensed up instantly.

At this moment, Ye Wanwan also returned to her senses and was ready to talk business.

She flipped open a black leather notebook and asked directly, “What shows or assignments have you taken up in the past three years?”

Luo Chen’s face was dark as he replied with a hoarse voice, “Nothing... no shows and no assignments.”

This reply was exactly as she expected.

Ye Wanwan: “What about private assignments?”

Luo Chen shook his head, “No, the company doesn’t allow those.”

Ye Wanwan kept asking, “Are you seeing anyone? Do you have a partner? Including your exes.”

Luo Chen was stunned for a brief moment and his body tensed up because of this personal question. He pursed his lips and replied, “No... I didn’t have any in the past either...”

Ye Wanwan was somewhat surprised as she tapped the pen in her hand. Although Luo Chen was still quite young, he was 21 and was no longer a kid. Also, with looks like his, had he actually not dated before?

Must he be so pure...

297 Why must it be him

“Any sexual partners? F*** buddies? One-night stands?” Ye Wanwan continued probing with a serious expression.

It was best if he didn't have any, but if he did, she had to make sure to deal with his dirty past first.

Since Ye Wanwan was so straightforward, Luo Chen's back stiffened even more as he sat up as straight as a ruler. “No...”

The seriousness on Ye Wanwan's face then dissipated slightly. “Very good.”

After that, she continued asking indifferently, “Who's handling your Weibo account now? Is it under your own control?”

“Bin-ge was in charge of it,” Luo Chen replied.

No wonder his Weibo's been so pathetic the past three years. There's no activity at all...

Ye Wanwan frowned then said, “Alright, I'll take over from here. Check all your social media accounts once when you get home and delete all the inappropriate content. I'll be checking.”

Luo Chen complied with her orders subconsciously. “Alright.”

“Oh yes, did the company give you basic pay?” Ye Wanwan asked.

Luo Chen replied bitterly, “They haven't paid me for almost half a year...”

“Then what have you been doing all this time?” Ye Wanwan asked,

Luo Chen looked a little ashamed, “I've been... doing odd jobs...”

He couldn't do anything related to the entertainment industry and couldn't take on any private assignments—otherwise, he'd be sued by the company, so he had no choice but to take on odd jobs.

Ye Wanwan's expression turned cold.

Contract artistes did usually get a basic salary but Zhou Wen Bin didn't arrange any assignments or jobs for him, kept clinging on to his contract, refused to let him go and even cut his basic pay. He was obviously trying to drive him to his death.

Even with that pathetic basic pay, other artistes might be able to survive just by taking on one assignment or taking a few photographs for a magazine, but to Luo Chen, that was the only income he got from the company.

It wasn't hard to imagine what kind of hardships he had to endure these past three years. He was talented and clever and was meant to display his talents in showbiz, yet he was forced to do odd jobs at the lowest level to earn his keep.

Luo Chen probably intended to endure another two years then sign with another company. His five precious years would be down the drain just like that and even if his contract ended, judging by Zhou Wen Bin's treacherous ways, he'd never give him a chance to make it big.

Nobody would want a troublesome artiste past their prime.

Previously, in Zhou Wen Bin's office, she overheard that Luo Chen was unable to even pay for his mother's medical bills...

Ye Wanwan thought about it for awhile then said, "I'll get someone to transfer the salary the company owed you all at once. You may use it for emergencies first."

Ye Wanwan gave a call to the finance department immediately.

Chu Hong Guang had just thrown a fit, and Zhou Wen Bin wouldn't dare to make things difficult for her over such matters, so she was able to make these small decisions herself.

As expected, the finance department whined a little and made excuses like the company wanted to increase their income and economize on expenditures but in the end, they agreed to give him his salary.

"It's done. Just go get it directly from the finance department later."

Seeing that Ye Bai made this call on the spot and got six months worth of salary back for him, Luo Chen's eyes shifted slightly and he replied with a dry and hoarse voice, "Thank you."

Although half a year of basic pay only added up to about 10,000 yuan [1], it was enough to get him out of his desperate situation.

However, in the future... he had no idea what would happen...

This man... really wants to work with me?

But why must it be me?

Why didn't he agree when Zhou Wen Bin wanted to switch me with Lin Hao?

He had no idea what redeeming qualities he had that someone would be willing to spend a great amount of energy on him and even start a feud with Zhou Wen Bin...

298 Sexual orientation

When he first debuted three years ago, he was indeed quite popular and even had a chance to make it big, but during the next three years, since teen idols were all the rage, all the companies frantically churned out teen idols and groomed fresh meat constantly. There was only a handful who could become famous and the competition was extremely intense.

There were numerous newcomers and interns who had the same standing as him in their respective companies.

Furthermore, each of them had good looks and were between the ages of 16 to 20 while he already missed his prime period and age, so he was in a very awkward situation.

He knew all this very well...

Ye Wanwan looked at Luo Chen who was deep in thought. Her face became more stern as she said, "And one last question: your sexual orientation."

Suddenly hearing this question, the color that had just reappeared on Luo Chen's face faded instantly and his body was as stiff as a board.

Ye Wanwan noticed Luo Chen's reaction and really couldn't bear to keep asking but she didn't have a choice—these were important questions and she had to be clear about the answers before working with him.

Especially the question about his sexual orientation. Although society was currently quite open-minded and more accepting of homosexuals that even the fujoshi [1] market was expanding, the mainstream media wasn't so accepting on this and it was definitely a taboo in the entertainment industry. Plus, if senior management found out an artist was homosexual, it would be the end of that artist's career.

Ye Wanwan strengthened her resolve and asked, "Is this question very hard to answer? Do you like men, women or are you fine with both?"

It was obvious that Luo Chen was repulsed by this question. He pursed his lips and finally mumbled out a word after a very long time, “Women...”

Ye Wanwan observed him closely. Luo Chen’s answer wasn’t fake, and his disgust towards men was very clear but he didn’t seem to have a liking for women when he answered.

As long as he doesn’t have “those” tendencies, it’s all good.

Ye Wanwan looked at the little lamb sitting in front of her dying from fear and her tone became gentler. “So sorry for asking all these questions; there might’ve been some questions that made you uncomfortable but now I’m your manager and I have to have a clear understanding of everything about you.

“From today onwards, every matter of yours, no matter how big or small, will be my responsibility. It’s not just limited to your job—it includes shows you receive, your assignments, your style of dress, your diet, lodging and transportation, your usual social activities, the friends you hang out with, your dating partner, whatever you say and however you act—you must comply with all my instructions.

“You must inform me immediately if anything happens, including anything regarding the questions you just answered and you’re not allowed to hide anything from me. Do you have any problem with what I just said? You may bring them up now.”

Compared to Zhou Wen Bin’s attempt to titillate him with his flirting and coercion, this new manager was very strict but this kind of attitude strangely helped him feel more at ease. He nodded his head lightly and replied obediently, “I will cooperate.”

Ye Wanwan was satisfied and didn’t waste any more time. She continued discussing some other details with him.

When she was sure there was nothing she overlooked, Ye Wanwan finally stopped. “OK, we’ll stop here for today. Add me to your contacts, sleep earlier tonight and come down to the company’s film studio tomorrow at 9 a.m.. If you have no problems, you may go back now.”

Luo Chen saved her number and added her on WeChat then left the office feeling a bit perplexed.

This man really wants me?

Why was he so confident to put all his bargaining chips on me?

I haven't acted for three entire years...

Can I really do it...

More than being afraid of this man, what he feared most was that he couldn't do it...

299 Pool party

Ye Wanwan was familiarizing herself with her new job and was busy completing all the handover procedures. When she was done, the sky was already dark.

Seeing it was getting so late, Ye Wanwan stopped to stretch, put the files away and prepared to go home.

Although there were too many things to do and learn, she thoroughly enjoyed the sense of fulfilment she got from her job—she felt alive.

After Ye Wanwan left the office, she started walking on the sidewalk when all of a sudden, someone honked at her from behind. A silvery-gray Porsche slowly drove up to her as she walked.

The car window was rolled down and a dashing face appeared on the driver's side.

“Ye Bai!” The man in the car called out to her.

Ye Wanwan was surprised and stopped in her tracks. “Han Xian Yu?”

“Get in.”

Ye Wanwan knew it was inconvenient for him to stop on the road for long, so she quickly got into the passenger seat.

“Were you passing by?”

The corners of Han Xian Yu's eyes revealed a warm smile, “I especially waited for you! Did Zhou Wen Bin give you a hard time? It's only your first day—why did you have to work overtime?”

Ye Wanwan curled her lips and said arrogantly, “He wishes he gave me a hard time!”

In other words, Zhou Wen Bin didn't get what he wished for.

“I knew you wouldn't be bullied!” Han Xian Yu grinned in relief.

“Don’t you... have to work?” Ye Wanwan glanced at Han Xian Yu, concerned.

The girl’s case had already been settled so he should be quite busy now. Just the number of reporters who wanted to interview him numbered in the hundreds and would be able to form a line around Imperial City.

But other than posting a message of appreciation on Weibo to his supporters, he hadn’t accepted a single interview or appeared in public, causing all his fans to be worried sick, afraid that he became discouraged by this damning incident. They were also worried he’d leave the entertainment industry altogether.

Since Han Xian Yu’s fate had changed, Ye Wanwan was unable to foresee what would happen to him in the future.

The worried gaze from Ye Wanwan warmed Han Xian Yu’s heart. “I took a few days off to rest, that’s all. Oh right, my friend’s throwing a party tonight, would you like to go with me? There’ll be many people from the industry there; I can introduce some of them to you!”

The incident with the girl had mentally and physically exhausted him. Even if the case was settled, it still affected him to the point that he didn’t even have the energy to do much these days.

His manager was worried that something would happen to him, so he forced him to leave the house and to deny the rumors about him leaving the industry at the same time.

They drove slowly. Soon, they arrived at Dazzling Media.

Ye Wanwan thought about his invitation. She really needed to network and knew Han Xian Yu was also trying to help her, so she replied gratefully, “Sure, I don’t have anything planned tonight! Thanks!”

Han Xian Yu initially felt dispirited, but after Ye Wanwan agreed, his mood lifted somewhat.

...

After they arrived at the party, Ye Wanwan was dumbfounded.

The party was held at an outdoor swimming pool. There were hot girls in bikinis and fresh meat in swimming trunks everywhere, laughing and having fun in the pool.

“Why didn’t you tell me it was a pool party?”

“What’s wrong?” Han Xian Yu was confused.

Ye Wanwan furrowed her brows, “Nothing...”

Thankfully, not everyone was in their bathing suits—there were a few youngsters by the side who were chatting in their formal attire.

300 A man's dignity

“Oh god! Quick, look! Is that Han Xian Yu at the entrance?”

“He hasn't shown his face since that incident; I can't believe he actually came today! I even heard he wanted to leave the industry and live a secluded life overseas! Gave me such a scare!”

“How could that be? He profited from that disaster and is currently the most popular superstar, fanning the flames of his success! After what happened, his popularity surpassed Ling Shao Zhe and Gong Xu!”

This incident about Han Xian Yu shocked everyone in the industry. Everybody had followed the news, so Han Xian Yu's sudden appearance today attracted a lot of attention.

Before, everyone in the industry thought Han Xian Yu was doomed for sure—after all, they also heard Worldwide was ready to give up. Who would've guessed the situation would suddenly take such a drastic turn? Not only did Han Xian Yu not fall from his pedestal, but his status became even more stable, his popularity and prestige reached its peak, demonstrating a positive pattern in the industry—the degree of hatred against you previously would predict how popular you'd become later.

In the entertainment industry, everyone would trample on you when you're at your lowest and lift you high up when you're at your highest. When Han Xian Yu was in trouble, everyone steered far away from him, but now that he made a comeback, everyone was trying to worm their way to becoming friends with him.

At the same time, the new face next to Han Xian Yu attracted a lot of attention as well.

“Wait, wait! Who's that person next to Han Xian Yu? He's handsome!”

“Not sure, I’ve never seen him before. Maybe he’s a newcomer from Worldwide?”

Out of curiosity, someone actually went up to ask, “Xian Yu, this is...?”

“My friend, Ye Bai.”

“When did Worldwide take on such a good-looking newcomer? Why wasn’t I aware of it?!”

“He’s a manager,” Han Xian Yu replied.

Ye Wanwan brought out the business cards she just received that day. “Hello, this is my card.”

“Manager?” The guy was surprised and looked at this young man before him whose every movement was so attractive.

Although there were some managers who had looks comparable to the celebrities, this young man’s dashing appearance was really uncommon.

Why is Han Xian Yu suddenly so close to this new manager? Is he planning to change managers...?

Ye Wanwan didn’t have any hopes for making any major moves that night; she simply wanted to follow Han Xian Yu around so people would become familiar with her and at the same time, she’d try to remember everyone she met.

In a field such as the entertainment industry, you never know when you could use someone’s help.

After Han Xian Yu brought Ye Wanwan to meet a few of his friends, they found a corner and started chatting.

A waiter carried a tray of drinks over and Han Xian Yu took a glass. When the waiter approached Ye Wanwan, he told the waiter, “He doesn’t drink. Please get him a White Russian.”

Ye Wanwan raised her brows in surprise—she didn’t expect that Han Xian Yu would be so sweet to remember her habits after just one time.

But... White Russian...?

This cocktail only has a little vodka; it's mostly just milk. Even though it's very easy to drink, isn't it more suitable for girls?

In her previous life, she wasn't so obedient and often went against Si Ye Han's wishes—drinking, till she was dead drunk was nothing out of the ordinary so she knew quite a bit about alcohol.

“It's okay, I'll drink this!” Ye Wanwan said then took a glass of whiskey from the tray.

Han Xian Yu was confused, “I thought your girlfriend doesn't allow you to drink?”

Ye Wanwan curled her lips— but that was because my “girlfriend” was sitting right next to me at the time so I didn't dare, alright? Things are different now!

Before coming to this party, she found out from Xu Yi that Si Ye Han received a call last night and left on an overseas business trip. He definitely wouldn't be back by today so obviously, she was feeling gutsy.

Of course, most importantly, she had to preserve a man's dignity!